

UNIVERSITAT POLITÈCNICA DE CATALUNYA
DEPARTAMENT D'ENGINYERIA ELÈCTRICA



Departament d'Enginyeria Elèctrica



UNIVERSITAT POLITÈCNICA DE CATALUNYA



CITCEA - Centre d'Innovació Tecnològica
en Convertidors Estàtics i Accionaments

Doctoral Thesis

Flexibility Services for Distribution Network Operation

Íngrid Munné Collado

Supervisors:

Prof. Andreas Sumper, Universitat Politècnica de Catalunya

Dr. Mònica Aragüés Peñalba, Universitat Politècnica de Catalunya

Barcelona, June 2021

Universitat Politècnica de Catalunya
Departament d'Enginyeria Elèctrica
Centre d'Innovació Tecnològica en Convertidors Estàtics i Accionaments
Av. Diagonal, 647. Pl. 2
08028, Barcelona

First printing, June 2021

This work is licensed under a Creative Commons license: "Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International". To view a copy of this license, please visit <https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-sa>.



*"Estudia fins que tinguis la sensació que no saps res.
Fins que tinguis la convicció que no saps res."*

Flavia Company, Haru

*"Hvis man aldrig er bange,
hvordan kan man så være modig?"*

Tove Jansson, Moomins

"Oh, how much is left to learn"

Ziggy Alberts

Acknowledgements

Aquest és l'últim pas d'aquest viatge de quatre anys que va començar el febrer de 2017. Ha estat una etapa d'aprenentatges, altibaixos, descobriments i fins i tot una pandèmia mundial. La vida compartida es gaudeix molt més, i crec que el mateix passa quan fas una tesi doctoral. Voldria aprofitar aquest espai per expressar la meva gratitud a moltes de les persones que m'han acompanyat durant aquesta etapa.

Primer de tot voldria agrair els meus supervisors Andreas i Mónica l'oportunitat d'iniciar aquesta aventura, així com el suport rebut, la proximitat i la confiança. A l'Andreas pel seu entusiasme a no deixar d'innovar mai. A la Mònica, per ser la meva supervisora però també la meva amiga, acompanyant-me i guiant aquesta recerca en la direcció adequada.

Aquest intens període ha estat sens dubte molt més agrait i divertit gràcies als companys i amics del CITCEA, des de direcció fins a gestió, Mecatrònica, HVDC i Energia: Gràcies a tots. Al grup del BD4OPEM Pau, Sara, Marc, Edu, Alejandro, Rafaela i Antonio. Al Dani Heredero, per aconsellar-me. Als amics del cafè post-dinar Anna, Paco, Alejandro, Jose, Domin, Quim, Dani i Cristian. Als companys que han marxat i que s'han convertit en amics: Ona, Ricard, Joan, Enric, Pol, Jordi, Francesc i Lluís.

Voldria agrair especialment al Dani Montesinos pel seu entusiasme i la confiança en mi, i, conjuntament amb el Sam per la seva sessió per aprendre a dir que no. Al Roberto pel suport en moments difícils, al David per la seva confiança i energia, al Toni pel seu entusiasme per mostrar al món el què fem; i a l'Oriol Boix per ensenyar-me a gaudir d'allò que fas.

Dono les gràcies al Cristian pel suport incondicional i la voluntat en l'arriscada assignatura de CAPUEE, convertint-se en referent i amic essencial. També al Marc Jené i a l'Alberto gràcies per tots els riures i escolta que m'heu donat per poder acabar la tesi. Supervisar TFM's m'ha permès descobrir persones de les que he après molt: Fabio, Adrià i Pau.

To all the great people in the InnoEnergy Master School, thank you for all the help provided for innovating in higher education. Special thanks to Maria, Andreas, Silvia, César, Mabel and Enrique, for being tireless fighters for getting good projects. Thanks to all the students of the CAPUEE course. Thanks to Hilde, Anouk and Frank for the Learning Analytics Project. Many thanks to Hussain, for becoming a very good friend and colleague in the Data Science Working Group.

To all my Ironhack family, that became the starting point in my data science journey, thanks from the bottom of my heart. Special thanks to Onur, Chao, Claudia, Eva, Nacho, and Pau; you became a family where I could feel at home, learn and laugh at the same time.

This adventure made a stop in Denmark right before the pandemic started, with my external stay at ELMA. I want to express my gratitude to my supervisor Pierre Pinson for his guidance and advice, listening to all the technical and non-technical worries, and becoming a referent for being a good professional. This year surrounded me with wonderful colleagues and friends. Many thanks to Jalal, Spyros, Jochen, Anubhav, Liyang, Vlad, Morten, Lærke and Anne. That period was also a good opportunity to discuss what it is like to be a woman in academia, which made me find an inspiring crew of amazing women. Thanks to Eléa, Amandine, Li, Jiawei, Linde and Irena. I would like to say special thanks to Li and Tiago for their support and humor, but also special thanks to Linde; you have been my morning-call buddy when we could not find any energy in the middle of the pandemic. I would like to thank my close friends in Denmark: Camille, Prash, Agata, Cristina, Nacho, Sara and Ania.

This thesis would never have been accomplished if it was not for the unwavering support of Søren. His understanding, patience, humor, and always being by my side have been the best gifts I could have ever imagined.

Durant aquests anys he pogut compartir tots els aprenentatges amb la meva família escollida: els meus amics. A la família de l'ETSEIB, Carmen, Mireia, Albert, Vero, Raquel i Míriam. Al Carles, per ser una font inacabable de riures i animalons. A la Glòria i la Carme, per ser pilars fonamentals en la meva vida i confiar en mi incondicionalment. A l'Eva i la Marta, per creure en mi sempre. Al Jordi, en Víctor i en Marc. A la Mar, per impulsar-me i escoltar-me. A la Núria, per ensenyar-me que podia sentir-me suficient.

Diuen que la família es sempre un pilar, i no hi puc estar més d'acord. Vull agrair a la tieta Isabel i a la cosineta Isabel les passejades de diumenge que m'ajudaven a gaudir del present. A la Carme i al Joaquim per cuidar-me sigui on sigui. En especial, gràcies per l'amor incondicional del meu pare, la meva germana, el Paolo, el Matteo i el Tap. Papa, Jèssica, gràcies per impulsar-me i acompanyar-me fins i tot quan la por em bloquejava. Sou un regal, i sense vosaltres no hagués arribat fins aquí. Per acabar, voldria dedicar-li aquesta tesi a la meva mare. Sé que allà on siguis estaràs orgullosa de tot aquest camí. *Sin prisa pero sin pausa.*

Thesis development framework

R&D projects

The research presented in this thesis has been involved in the following R&D projects and entities:

- EMPOWER "Local electricity retail markets for prosumer smart grid power services project", European Union's Horizon 2020 Research and Innovation programme under Grant Agreement No. 646476.
- INVADE "Smart system of renewable energy storage based on integrated EVs and batteries to empower mobile, distributed and centralised energy storage in the distribution grid", European Union's Horizon 2020 Research and Innovation programme under Grant Agreement No. 731148.
- BD4OPEM "Big Data for Open Innovation Energy Marketplace", European Union's Horizon 2020 Research and Innovation programme under Grant Agreement No. 872525.
- e-Alma "Sistema de Almacenamiento de energía híbrido para plantas de generación eléctrica renovables", Ministerio de Economía, Industria y Competitividad (Spanish government) under Grant Agreement No. ENE2017-692 86493-R.
- FLEXRED "Flexibilidad de los recursos energéticos distribuidos para optimizar la operación de las redes de distribución", Ministerio de Ciencia, Innovación y Universidades (Spanish government) under Grant Agreement No. RTI2018-099540.
- Centre d'Innovació Tecnològica en Convertidors Estàtics i Accionaments, CITCEA-UPC, Spain.
- Universitat Politècnica de Catalunya, UPC, Spain.
- Danish Technical University, DTU, Denmark.

Financial support

The research presented in this thesis has been financially supported by the following entities and grants:

- Agència de Gestió d'Ajuts Universitaris i de Recerca, FI-AGAUR 2017.
- The European Institute of Innovation & Technology (EIT) InnoEnergy Ph.D. School 2017.
- The European Institute of Innovation & Technology (EIT) InnoEnergy Master Program and Teachers Excellence Awards 2019.

Thesis dissertation peer-review

The thesis dissertation has been reviewed by the following two external referees:

- Dr. Hussain Kazmi, KU Leuven, Belgium.
- Dr. Matthias Resch, Fraunhofer ISE, Germany

The author would like to acknowledge the thesis dissertation reviewers for the fruitful discussion and suggestions to improve the manuscript.

Abstract

On the way towards a low carbon electricity system, flexibility has become one of the main sources for achieving it. Flexibility can be understood as the ability of a power system to cope with the variability and uncertainty of demand and supply. Both the generation-side and the demand-side can provide it. This research is focused on the role of the demand-side flexibility for providing a service to the distribution system operator, who manages the medium and low-voltage network. By activating this flexibility from the demand-side to the distribution network operator, the latter can avoid or mitigate congestions in the network and prevent grid reinforcement.

This thesis starts with analyzing the current state of the art in the field of local electricity markets, setting the baseline for flexibility products in power systems. As a result of the previous analysis, the definition of flexibility is developed more specifically, considering the flexible assets to be controlled, the final client using this flexibility and the time horizon for this flexibility provision.

Following the previous step, an aggregated flexibility forecast model is developed, considering a flexibility portfolio based on different controllable assets such as electric vehicles, water boilers, and electric space heaters. The signal is then modeled under a system-oriented approach for providing a service to the distribution network operator under the operation timeline on a day-ahead basis. The flexibility required by the distribution network operator is then calculated through an optimization problem, considering the flexibility activation costs and the network power flow constraints.

Finally, since this scenario aims to lower the environmental impacts of the power system, its sustainability is assessed with the life-cycle assessment, considering the entire life cycle and evaluating it in terms of greenhouse gas emissions. This approach enhances the analysis of the potential role of flexibility in the power system, quantifying whether, in all cases, there is a reduction of emissions when shifting the consumption from peak hours to non-peak hours.

Resum

En el camí cap a un sistema elèctric amb baixes emissions de carboni, la flexibilitat s'ha convertit en una de les principals fonts per aconseguir-ho. La flexibilitat es pot entendre com la capacitat d'un sistema de reaccionar davant la variabilitat i la incertesa provocades per la demanda i la generació. Tant la part de la generació com el costat de la demanda tenen actius per a poder proporcionar-ho. La recerca presentada està enfocada en el paper de la flexibilitat de la demanda, per a proporcionar un servei a l'operador del sistema de distribució, que gestiona les xarxes de mitja i baixa tensió. Gràcies a l'activació de la flexibilitat de la demanda, l'operador de les xarxes de distribució pot evitar o mitigar la congestió de la xarxa i evitar-ne les inversions per a reforçar-la, així com el seu impacte ambiental.

Aquesta tesi comença amb l'anàlisi de l'estat de l'art en el camp dels mercats d'electricitat locals, establint-ne la línia base per a la definició dels productes de flexibilitat en els sistemes elèctrics. Com a resultat de l'estudi anterior, la definició de flexibilitat es desenvolupa més específicament, considerant els actius flexibles que han de controlar-se, el client final que utilitza aquesta flexibilitat i l'horitzó temporal per a aquesta disposició de flexibilitat. A continuació es desenvolupa un model de predicció de la flexibilitat agregada, considerant una cartera de flexibilitat basada en diferents actius flexibles, com ara vehicles elèctrics, calderes d'aigua i escalfadors elèctrics, gestionats per la figura de l'agregador. El senyal es modela sota un enfocament orientat al sistema per proporcionar un servei a l'operador de la xarxa de distribució, per un horitzó temporal corresponent a l'operació de la xarxa de mitja i baixa tensió. El resultat és un model de la flexibilitat que pot oferir l'agregador.

Una vegada desenvolupat el model de flexibilitat pel costat de l'agregador, la tesi s'enfoca al càlcul de la flexibilitat requerida per l'operador de la xarxa de distribució. Això es desenvolupa mitjançant un problema d'optimització, tenint en compte els costos d'activació de la flexibilitat, la localització dels punts on s'injectarà la flexibilitat i les restriccions de flux de potència de la xarxa de distribució. Finalment, s'avalua la sostenibilitat del sistema elèctric considerant-ne tot el cicle de vida, utilitzant les emissions de gasos d'efecte d'hivernacle com a indicador. L'ús d'aquest enfocament millora l'anàlisi del potencial paper de la flexibilitat en el sistema elèctric, quantificant si, en tots els casos, hi ha una reducció de les emissions traslladant el consum de les hores punta a hores vall.

Contents

List of Figures	xv
List of Tables	xix
Nomenclature	xxi
1 Introduction	1
1.1 Smart Grids. The evolution of the electrical network	2
1.2 Regulation framework and new agents in the energy transition	6
1.3 Flexibility as a service for the energy transition	8
1.4 Sustainability of smart grids and DERs	10
1.5 Objectives and scope	12
1.6 Thesis related work and activities	16
1.7 Thesis outline	18
2 Local market services and products for active network management	19
2.1 Objectives and contributions	19
2.2 Why local and micro?	19
2.3 Local and micro power market concepts	22
2.4 Comparative analysis	25
2.5 Local market design	29
2.5.1 Involved agents and stakeholders	29
2.5.2 Market approach	33
2.5.3 Services	37
2.6 Local market services and approach review	46
2.7 Local market interaction	49
2.8 Chapter remarks	52
3 Framework definition and mathematical formulation of flexibility	53
3.1 Objectives and contributions	53
3.2 Flexibility definition	54
3.3 EU regulation and directives for flexibility services	56

3.4	Flexibility provision by the Demand-Side	58
3.5	Mathematical formulation for demand-side flexibility definition for DSOs	59
3.5.1	Market-oriented approach	59
3.5.2	System-oriented approach	61
3.6	Service interaction	63
3.7	Chapter remarks	65
4	Demand-side flexibility forecast for aggregators	67
4.1	Objectives and contributions	67
4.1.1	Literature review	68
4.2	Aggregated flexibility estimation	70
4.2.1	Problem statement	70
4.2.2	Approaches for Flexibility Aggregation	70
4.3	Flexibility modeling	73
4.3.1	Dealing with time series data	73
4.3.2	Benchmarks models	75
4.3.3	Hierarchical model formulation	76
4.3.4	Level 1: Bernoulli modeling for flexibility characterization	77
4.3.5	Level 2: Online KDE for flexibility value forecast	78
4.3.6	Model overview	84
4.4	Case study	85
4.5	Analysis of results	87
4.5.1	Flexibility availability forecast: Hierarchy level 1	87
4.5.2	Flexibility value estimation: Hierarchy level 2 - Adaptive bandwidth estimation	89
4.5.3	Flexibility value estimation: Hierarchy level 2 - Online RML-KDE performance	93
4.5.4	Aggregated flexibility forecast: Combination of level 1 and level 2	101
4.6	Chapter remarks	103
5	Flexibility-based AC-OPF for active network management in distribution grids	105
5.1	Objectives and contributions	105
5.1.1	Overcurrents - Line congestion	107
5.1.2	Voltage deviations - Undervoltage and overvoltage	108
5.2	Demand-side flexibility for congestion management	109
5.3	Mathematical formulation for flexibility request calculation	110

5.4	Case study for evaluating the flexibility activation	118
5.5	Results	119
5.5.1	Single period	119
5.5.2	Multiperiod flexibility request	123
5.6	Chapter remarks	127
6	The potential role of flexibility for a sustainable energy transition	129
6.1	Objectives and contributions	129
6.2	LCA applied on electricity production	132
6.2.1	Peak-hourly life cycle assessment (PH-LCA) methodology	133
6.2.2	Goal and scope	134
6.2.3	Life cycle inventory (LCI)	137
6.2.4	Life cycle impact assessment (LCIA)	140
6.3	Case study: INVADE H2020 project pilot-sites electricity grid mixes	140
6.3.1	INVADE project description	140
6.3.2	Overview of the installed capacity in assessed countries	140
6.3.3	Life cycle impact assessment discussion	141
6.3.4	Analysis of case study results	152
6.4	Chapter remarks	156
7	Conclusions and future work	159
7.1	General conclusions	159
7.2	Overview of contributions	164
7.3	Perspectives for future work	166
	Bibliography	169
	A Publications	197

List of Figures

1.1	Renewable Energy Sources (RES) penetration scenario. Based on [2]	1
1.2	Electricity network scheme	3
1.3	Evolution of the demand curve when implementing flexibility actions.	9
1.4	Sustainable Development Goals defined by the United Nations. Source: [25]	10
1.5	Contextualization of the thesis objectives	15
2.1	Chapter objective based on the PhD scope	20
2.2	Centralized vs P2P market approach	34
2.3	Local energy market interaction	39
2.4	Demand-Response and Demand-Side Management activities classification	41
2.5	Flexibility services and main stakeholders. Based on [82]	43
2.6	Flexibility services in a local flexibility market. Scheme and interaction	44
2.7	Wholesale and Local Market interaction in the short term. Based on [146]	50
3.1	Chapter objective based on the PhD scope	54
3.2	Flexibility envelopes for upward and downward regulation.	60
3.3	Flexibility signal based on price-demand elasticity.	61
3.4	Stochastic time-constrained flexibility.	62
3.5	Interaction between aggregators and prosumers for flexibility provision.	64
4.1	Chapter objective based on the PhD scope	68
4.2	Bottom-up approach for flexibility modeling	71
4.3	Top-down approach for flexibility characterization and modeling.	72
4.4	Chapter scope based on the flexibility value chain	72
4.5	Flexibility modeling overview	85

List of Figures

4.6	Aggregated total, flexible and inflexible loads	86
4.7	Available flexibility. Probability value based on season and time period	88
4.8	Online KDE algorithm on February 13, 2018, 16:00	89
4.9	Grid-search results comparison	91
4.10	Final density functions comparison	92
4.11	Online RML-KDE algorithm evolution	94
4.12	Effect of λ in the resulting probability density function	95
4.13	Single Model - Flexibility Value conditional densities at specific time periods	97
4.14	Training set scores for each time period using different λ forgetting factors	98
4.15	Hourly Model - Flexibility value conditional densities at specific time periods	100
4.16	Hourly Model - Flexibility value conditional densities at specific time periods	102
5.1	Chapter objective based on the PhD scope	106
5.2	Distribution network scheme with potential problems and areas	107
5.3	Flexibility request interaction	110
5.4	π -model of the network	112
5.5	LV Network scheme	118
5.6	Flexibility AC-OPF results comparison	121
5.7	Flexibility AC-OPF results comparison for two identified congestions	122
5.8	Time-series power profiles for node 9 of the LV network	123
5.9	Flexibility requests for 24 time periods simulation	124
5.10	Line loading percentage throughout the multiperiod simulation	125
5.11	Voltage magnitudes in network nodes	126
6.1	Chapter objective based on the PhD scope	130
6.2	Life cycle assessment (LCA) steps according to ISO 14040, 14044, and 14067.	134
6.3	LCA methodology for peak hours electricity generation.	138
6.4	Monthly peak hours GWP compared with average through the year (dotted line) in Bulgaria.	144
6.5	Percentage use of resources throughout the year compared with monthly GWP in Bulgaria, both related to peak hours.	145
6.6	Monthly peak hours GWP compared with average through the year (dotted line) in Germany.	145

6.7	Percentage use of resources throughout the year compared with monthly GWP in Germany, both related to peak hours.	146
6.8	Monthly peak hours GWP compared with the annual average (dotted line) in the Netherlands.	148
6.9	Percentage use of resources throughout the year compared with monthly GWP in the Netherlands, both related to peak hours.	148
6.10	Monthly peak hours GWP compared with average through the year (dotted line) in Norway.	149
6.11	Percentage use of resources throughout the year compared with monthly GWP in Norway, both related to peak hours. .	150
6.12	Monthly peak hours GWP compared with average through the year (dotted line) in Spain.	151
6.13	Percentage use of resources throughout the year compared with monthly GWP in Spain (both related to peak hours). . .	152

List of Tables

2.1	Local market definitions. Part I	26
2.2	Local market definitions. Part II	27
2.3	Micro-markets definitions	28
2.4	Local market stakeholders and main benefit of their interaction	32
2.5	Local market services and approaches review	46
4.2	Results of model evaluation procedure for the climatology model in the first level of the hierarchy, using the Brier Score (BS) as a performance score.	88
4.3	Results of the cross validation procedure for hyperparameter definition for the Single Model in the second level of the hierarchy, using the log-likelihood score (LS) as a performance score.	96
4.4	Results of the cross validation procedure for hyperparameter definition for the Hourly Model in the second level of the hierarchy, using LS as a performance score.	98
4.5	Results overview between the two models developed under level 2 of the hierarchical model for conditional flexibility estimation.	99
4.6	Results of the final flexibility forecast outcome combining the two levels of the hierarchy. Results are for SES, and RML KDE for the Single Model and the Hourly Model.	101
4.7	Performance overview for the final flexibility outcome using Level 2 - Single Model as conditional flexibility, against the benchmark. Performance is evaluated with RMSE and MAE criteria.	103
4.8	Performance overview for the final flexibility outcome using Level 2 - Hourly Model as conditional flexibility, against the benchmark. Performance is evaluated with RMSE and MAE criteria.	103
5.1	Flexibility request values under a single congestion in the distribution network	120

List of Tables

5.2	Flexibility request values under multiple congestions in the distribution network	120
6.1	Electricity grid mix LCA goal and scope structure.	135
6.2	Electricity installed capacity in the targeted countries for the year 2018.	141
6.3	Emission factors of power production technologies. Extracted from [248].	142
6.4	Percentage of resources used during peak and off-peak hours in Bulgaria [256].	143
6.5	Percentage of resources used during peak and off-peak hours in Germany [256].	144
6.6	Percentage of resources used during peak and off-peak hours in the Netherlands [256].	147
6.7	Percentage of resources used during peak and off-peak hours in Norway [256].	149
6.8	Percentage of resources used during peak and off-peak hours in Spain [256].	151
6.9	Summary of results between LCA and peak-hourly life cycle assessment (PH-LCA).	153

Nomenclature

Abbreviations

μM	Micro-Market
A-LCA	Atributional Life Cycle Assessment
AC	Alternating Current
ARIMA	Autoregressive Integrated Moving Average
AS	Ancillary Services
BAU	Business as Usual
BD4OPEM	Big Data for Open Innovation Energy Marketplace
BRP	Balance Responsible Party
BS	Brier Score
CHP	Combined Heat-Power Plant
CITCEA	Centre d'Innovació Tecnològica en Convertidors Estàtics i Accionaments
CO ₂	Carbon Dioxide
CS	Charging Station
DAM	Day-Ahead Market
DC	Direct Current
DER	Distributed Energy Resource
DG	Distributed Generation
DR	Demand Response
DSM	Demand-Side Management

Nomenclature

DSO	Distribution System Operator
DTU	Technical University of Denmark
EBC	Energy in Buildings and Communities Program
ED	Economic Dispatch
EDA	Exploratory Data Analysis
EDSO	European Distribution System Operators Association
EIT	European Institute of Innovation and Technology
EIT	European Institute of Technology
EMPOWER	Local Electricity Retail Markets for Prosumer Smart Grid Power Services
ENTSO-E	European Network of Transmission System Operators for Electricity
ESCO	Energy Services Company
EU	European Union
EV	Electric Vehicle
EWB	Electric Water Boiler
EYPESA	Estabanell i Pahisa Energia
FD	Flexibility Device
FR	Flexibility Request
GDPR	General Data Protection Regulation
GED	Global Energy Demand
GHG	Greenhouse gas
GMM	Gaussian Mixture Model
GWP	Global Warming Potential
HD-LCA	Hourly-Defined Life Cycle Assessment

HEMS	Home Energy Management System
HV	High Voltage
HVAC	High Voltage Alternating Current
HVDC	High Voltage Direct Current
ICT	Information and Communication Technologies
IEA	International Energy Agency
INVADE	Integrated Electric Vehicles and Batteries to Empower Distributed and Centralised Storage in Distribution Grids
IRENA	International Renewable Energy Agency
ISGAN	International Smart Grid Action Network
KDE	Kernel Density Estimation
LCA	Life Cycle Assessment
LCI	Life Cycle Inventory
LCIA	Life Cycle Impact Assessment
LEC	Local Energy Community
LEM	Local Energy Market
LFM	Local Flexibility Market
LM	Local Market
LS	Log-likelihood Score
LV	Low Voltage
MAE	Mean Average Error
MOOC	Massive Open Online Course
MV	Medium Voltage
NILM	Non-Intrusive Load Metering
OPF	Optimal Power Flow

Nomenclature

P2P	Peer-to-Peer
PDF	Probability Distribution Function
PH	Peak Hour
PH-LCA	Peak-Hourly Life Cycle Assessment
PHS	Hydro Pumped Storage
PV	Photovoltaic
RES	Renewable Energy Sources
RML	Recursive Maximum Likelihood
RMSE	Root Mean Squared Error
SARIMA	Seasonal Autoregressive Integrated Moving Average
SGAM	Smart Grid Architecture Model
SH	Space Heater
SOC	State-of-Charge
SW	Social Welfare
TE	Transactive Energy
TP	Transparency Platform
TSO	Transmission System Operator
UPC	Univesitat Politècnica de Catalunya
USEF	Universal Smart Energy Framework
VPP	Virtual Power Plant
VRE	Variable Renewable Energy

Chapter 1

Introduction

Current society is facing a challenge to mitigate the effects of climate change. To limit global temperature rise 2°C below pre-industrial levels as stated in the Paris Agreement [1], the whole energy system is called to action: transform a mainly fossil-based electricity generation scenario into carbon-neutral, mostly based on renewable energy sources (RES). The challenge is even more significant since it is expected that the electricity consumption will increase 20% to 40% by 2050 [2]. This can be observed in Figure 1.1, where the scenario by 2050 expects 85% of the electricity supply to be covered by renewables.

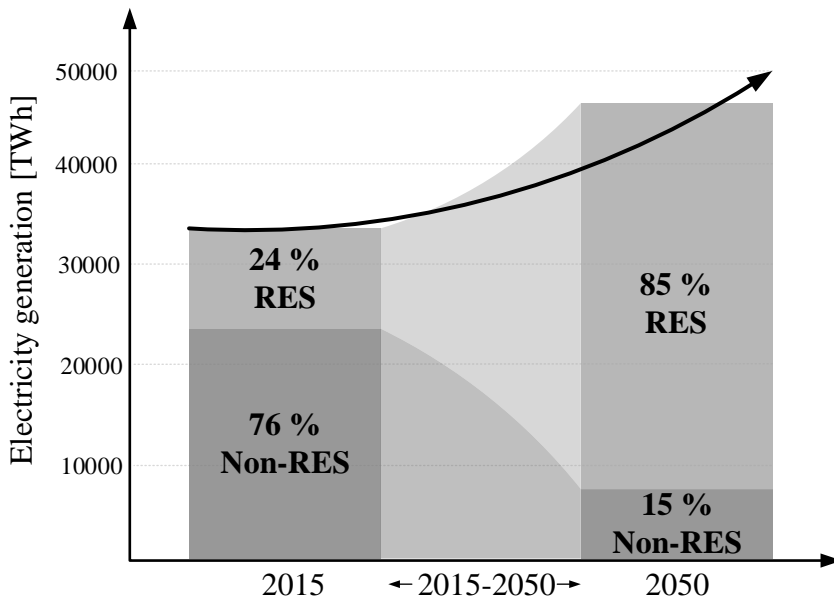


Fig. 1.1: Renewable Energy Sources (RES) penetration scenario. Based on [2]

This chapter aims to provide an overview of the current state of the electricity system and its stakeholders to highlight the main shortcomings, challenges, and opportunities for implementing the energy transition roadmap.

The following pages cover the main aspects related to the current scenario in the energy transition, such as the regulation related to distribution system operators and smart grids, the technical aspects of distributed energy resources and related technologies, the role of demand-side and end-user's awareness, and lastly the role of new business agents and services that can help distribution network operators to become key agents in the development of smart grids and achievement of the decarbonization objectives for 2050.

1.1 Smart Grids. The evolution of the electrical network

The physical infrastructure of the electricity network is composed of generators, transmission network, distribution network and end-users or consumers.

Generators are the main agents feeding the grid downstream. Large generators can produce a grid voltage range from 6 kV to 20 kV [3]. The voltage is then increased up to typically 220 kV or 400 kV in order to connect to the high voltage (HV) transmission lines. The transmission network is responsible for the electricity transportation over long distances, and it is done at HV level. By doing this, the transmission losses are lower while using a cheaper infrastructure. The transmission network voltage level usually ranges from 200 kV to 1000 kV [4], and both generators and transformers are the main elements connected to it. Due to their critical position in the system, connecting generation and consumption sides, transmission grids are meshed to avoid collapsing when there is any failure in one of the lines. On top of that, this layout allows the distribution of the loads through different transmission lines with the objective of reducing losses and avoiding congestions. Transmission networks are operated by the so-called Transmission System Operators (TSO). Similarly, distribution networks are responsible for the energy distribution and transportation for shorter distances. One could consider a distribution grid when its voltage levels are either medium-voltage (MV) and low-voltage (LV). By definition, the voltage levels considered for distribution networks are: 132 kV, 66 kV, 45 kV, 30 kV, 20 kV, 10 kV, 6 kV, 3 kV, 1 kV, 400 V and 230 V [3, 4].

1.1 Smart Grids. The evolution of the electrical network

Differently as seen in the transmission system, the assets connected at distribution level are mainly loads ranging from industrial loads, connected at MV, to residential loads, mostly connected at the LV level. However, generation units can also be connected at the distribution level, usually only considering renewable sources. The configuration layout of distribution networks is commonly not redundant, meaning that they do not usually use meshed configurations. As a result, these networks are not as redundant as the transmission system. Hence, this could lead to problems when distributed energy resources (DERs) or distributed generators (DG) are connected to MV or LV connection points, leading to congestions in distribution networks that were not expected when the network was implemented. Distribution networks are managed by Distribution System Operators (DSO), who connect consumers, install electricity meters and communicate the end-user consumption to energy suppliers or retailers [4]. An overview of the previously mentioned elements is shown in Figure 1.2.

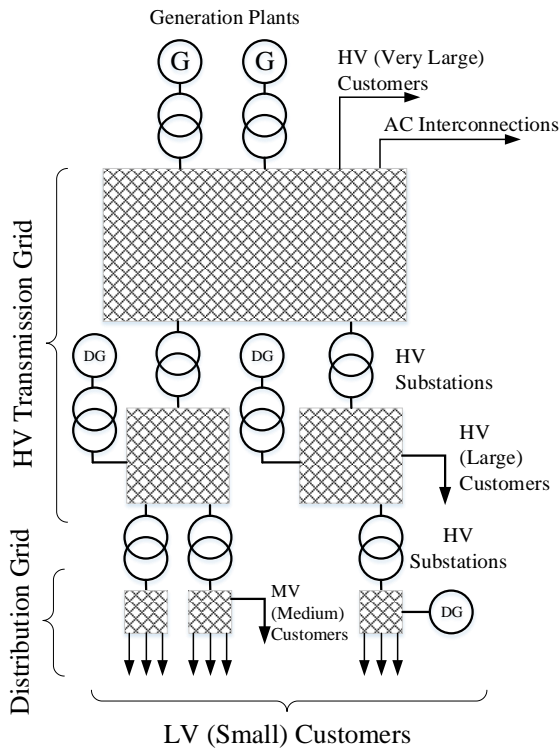


Fig. 1.2: Electricity network scheme

Despite the scenarios where renewables are the main source for electricity generation, it is a fact that geographical, economic, and social-cultural barriers are still slowing down the implementation of renewable energy projects in some locations [5,6]. As a result, newer technologies allowed placements where larger power outputs can be obtained, and generally less concern by end-users in terms of the environmental and visual impact of them, such as off-shore wind turbines [7,8], connected to the transmission network. At the same time, as electricity demand on grids increased due to the electrification of appliances, distribution system operators started to face congestions in their networks. Hence, utilities began to find solutions for managing these peak loads, usually located in specific periods. Due to the implementation of smart meters, utilities could encourage customers to switch consumption from peak to non-peak hours. However, this made necessary the increase of monitoring and control activities in distribution networks. Traditionally, electric power systems have been based on centralized management structures organized into generation, transmission and distribution, placing end-users at the endpoint of the supply chain. This was a unidirectional structure where electricity generated by large power plants was transmitted by means of transmission and distribution networks, to be delivered to end-users.

Furthermore, the emergence of the social awareness of the environmental impact of the end-users consumption, the increase of the electricity prices, as well as the emergence of DERs, such as small-scale photovoltaic (PV) installations (mainly rooftop), storage systems, electric vehicles (EVs) and smart home appliances are transforming the end-users into active participants in the power system, known as prosumers. The increasing penetration of these decentralized resources, as well as the emergence of new market agents like prosumers, aggregators and active consumers, are pushing the electricity system to include innovation in their business models, creating the paradigm of smart grids. According to [9], a smart grid can be defined as:

"An electricity network that can integrate in a cost efficient manner the behaviour and actions of all users connected to it, including generators, consumers and those that both generate and consume, in order to ensure an economically efficient and sustainable power system with low losses and high levels of quality, security of supply and safety".

However, fulfilling the energy transition roadmap is not only a matter of technological capabilities. Changing the DSO regulatory framework is a key factor for the success of the energy transition. By doing that, distribution networks could have more and better opportunities to operate distribution networks with a high penetration of renewables and DERs.

With the liberalization of the electricity markets all over Europe, new directives such as the ones in the First, Second, and Third Energy packages [10,11] highlighted the need to create a more robust internal market [12–14]. As a result, grid planning faced problems related to generation forecast because, at that point, the generation at the HV side of the grid was not 100% planned anymore. However, the network overcame the problem of establishing rules where these new agents must inform their operations in a centralized organization to maintain the balance of the system and create a market-system where TSOs upload their needs and generators their offers.

Nowadays the European Union (EU) is promoting another change in the structure of the electricity market, imposed by the need to decarbonise the energy sector by 2050 and the willingness to empower the citizen changing its role from pure consumer to a new agent in the market [12]. This is mainly going to be done by promoting the integration of DERs in the distribution grid which supposes an entirely new approach to the grid management. Challenges like reverse power flows and an increase of voltages near the point of coupling, among others, will arise. This structural change of the electricity system can be classified as follows, according to [15]:

- (i) With the liberalization of the generation, system operators are less capable of limiting connections of new generation assets which can drive the grid, at some locations, to its limits.
- (ii) Formerly traditional generators' location was determined considering the interests of the system operator and the constraints related to the construction of such large power plants. Nowadays, the location of new RES power plants is instead related to energy source availability.
- (iii) RES generation tends to connect at distribution level instead of transmission level where all the main generators were connected.
- (iv) Democratization of generation assets which, other than the new cases stated above, can transform traditional passive-customers to active customers and thus increase the variability of the demand.

These four changes in the power system structure can and will improve clean generation, increased energy efficiency, customer empowerment, and grid reliability, among others. However, nowadays, most of the European grids are far from being ready to face such challenging opportunities, and these new approaches are also giving rise to new and not-so-new problems, which can be divided into two main groups:

- (i) **Generation and load balancing:** If there is no balance between generation and demand, the frequency of the system starts to deviate from the nominal value; this may be a problem for some electric/electronic loads. The main concern arises when large generators are synchronous machines. In an intense frequency deviation event some generators may trip from the grid, causing even a harder frequency deviation. This domino-like problem is called cascade tripping and can lead to a local system blackout, and has been a concern for the system since its beginnings because the load forecast is not always accurate. However, large generator units can be mandatorily disconnected from the grid for safety purposes [15]. Then, the challenge increased with the liberalization of the generation market. Nowadays, with the introduction of DERs and the empowerment of the user via demand-modulation strategies, the future forecast of generation and demand is expected to be more challenging than ever.
- (ii) **Distribution grid congestion:** Grid congestions at both transmission and distribution level have always been present. Due to the traditional operation of the grid, the fit-and-forget approach consisting of investing in expanding the infrastructure was the most cost-efficient approach at the distribution level. With the uncontrolled connection, in terms of number but also location and characteristics, of new DER assets to medium and low voltage grids, a new grid structure may be needed from the fit-and-forget perspective. Despite this, this does not seem either rational nor cost-effective viable, and instead, these new congestion challenges will need to be addressed from an active (real-time) management approach.

1.2 Regulation framework and new agents in the energy transition

For the last 15 years global warming awareness and a more rational approach to generation and consumption of goods and habits have been an increasing

1.2 Regulation framework and new agents in the energy transition

concern for societies with a firmly established welfare state. Related to this new approach, electricity markets have been the target of criticism due to their massive contribution to the emission of greenhouse effect gases [12]. Within the European energy policy context, the chosen way to carry out this reduction of emissions by the energy sector is enhancing a higher penetration of DERs (particularly RESs) in distribution networks. This positioning, despite its multiple potential benefits for the grid and its agents, also sets out new challenges to be faced. All the perks and disadvantages of a higher share of DERs need to be adequately regulated in order to keep secure the functioning and operation of the grid. Besides, inside the EU energy policies, the environmental concern is nowadays one of the main driving forces. However, there are also other key objectives to achieve, which in some cases will present synergies, but in other cases, could collide among them.

The creation of the Winter Package the year 2016, also known as Clean Energy Package for all Europeans (CEP) [16], started after the European Commission had evaluated the performance of the Third Energy Package established in 2009. After assessing the outcomes of the previous energy packages, the objectives starting back then could be grouped in three, as follows:

- (i) Adapting to the decentralization of the power system.
- (ii) Empowering customers and citizens.
- (iii) Ensuring the internal market level playing field.

The Clean Energy package is a set of regulations and directives published in June 2019 to promote the energy transition started with the Third Energy Package back in 2009. Among the CEP regulations and directives, the ones that address the electric sector are the e-Directive (EC 2019/944; [17]) and the e-Regulation (EC 2019/943; [18]), whose subject matter and scope is centred in *"setting the basis for an efficient achievement of the objectives of the Energy Union and in particular the climate and energy framework for 2030"* (e-Regulation), *"via the creation of common rules for all the assets connected to the power system, with a view to creating truly integrated, competitive, consumer-centred, flexible, fair and transparent electricity markets in the Union"* (e-Directive). The e-Directive and e-Regulation are mainly focused towards the creation of market models to promote the energy transition. In terms of market design there is a group of markets, local energy and flexibility markets, that can be crucial to promote the widespread use of new smart grids related technologies [19].

1.3 Flexibility as a service for the energy transition

Power system flexibility will play a key role in the energy transition and the next generation electric grid. Some of the main outcomes of implementing flexibility are the possibility to replace fossil fuel generators with clean and renewable energy sources; increase reliability and resilience against disruptive events; improve performance and reduce cost of new and existing assets and achieve the scenario where a low carbon economy is possible.

In general terms, flexibility can be defined as follows, according to the International Smart Grid Action Network (ISGAN) [20].

”The ability of a power system to reliably and cost-effectively manage the variability and uncertainty of demand and supply across all relevant timescales.”

Traditionally, these variations from the demand-side have been covered utilizing fuel-based flexible large generators such as carbon and gas turbines; and pumped hydro power plants. Those changes in the demand-side were mainly from changes in the load consumption based on consumer behavior. Some of these requirements for large generators are still considered in the new regulation under the Clean Energy Package and Grid Codes [16]. However, most of the requisites are not mandatory for smaller generator units, and with the new paradigm where there is a reduction in the number of synchronous generators and more difficulties to forecast demand and generation, the remaining generator units might not be able to handle the flexibility required to keep the grid consumption and generation balance. The reason is that smaller generator units connect the power supply to the grid through semiconductor power converters instead of synchronous generators that lack the inertia capacity that synchronous generators have. This will lead to an increased need for flexibility [19]. Besides, the increasing penetration of DERs into the MV and LV grid will suppose some challenges in terms of network operation, which will need to be addressed by the DSOs by means of active management and flexibility activation to avoid grid reinforcement. For these reasons, flexibility markets are being recognized in the e-Directive [17] as a key element to support a safer and more efficient use of the already existing grids. According to the same institution, flexibility will enable all stakeholder and elements of the grid considering generators, consumers/end-users, storage and infrastructure to be active participants in the energy system, also enabling the cost-efficient development of RES and

more resilient power systems [20].

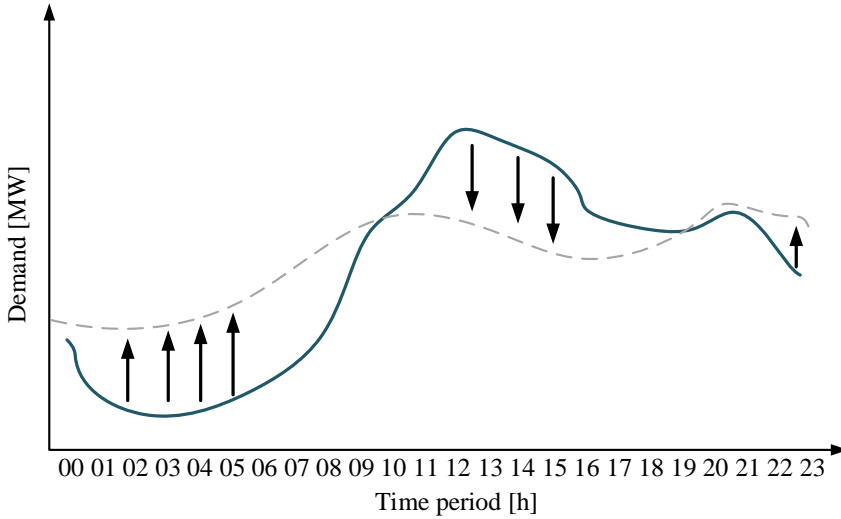


Fig. 1.3: Evolution of the demand curve when implementing flexibility actions.

Due to the increase of electricity consumption and DERs integration in the last ten years, the consumer behavior patterns have been broadly studied [21, 22], showing that the electricity consumption is focused at specific periods, such as noon and in the evening. With the implementation of DERs and the increase in electricity consumption, there is a possibility of flexibility in power systems by achieving the paradigm where consumption follows the generation curve only partially. Flexibility can be then provided by shifting the consumption of specific assets such as EV charging and water boilers, curtail the generation of some small-scale generators such as PV, or control the charge and discharge process of storage systems, as seen in Figure 1.3. Demand-side flexibility can be defined as follows, according to [23]:

”The ability of a customer or prosumer to deviate from its normal electricity consumption or production profile, in response to price signals or market incentives”

Hence, demand-side flexibility can help developing smart grids and achieving the Paris Agreement objectives, by means of distributed energy resources, the change on their electricity consumption profile and the integration of energy storage and electric vehicles.

1.4 Sustainability of smart grids and DERs

Sustainability can be understood as a progress model that considers not only economic, but also environmental and societal needs in order to develop an economic model that maintains an ecological balance. The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development, agreed by all United Nations Member States, defined 17 goals calling for action by all countries with the objective to achieve a sustainable and prosperous future [24]. Many of the goals are aligned with the energy transition roadmap, and with the implementation of demand-side activities for encouraging end-users as market participants. Objectives 7, 11, 12 and 13 of the Sustainable Development Goals for 2030 (Figure 1.4) are related to the previous statement, encouraging all Member States to include sustainability when planning the electricity system and market of the near-future.



Fig. 1.4: Sustainable Development Goals defined by the United Nations.
Source: [25]

The increase of renewable generation has provided and is providing many benefits in the road towards a decarbonized power system. However, in the past years, social concerns about the environmental impact of renewable technologies have arisen [26], with more than 3000 environmental conflicts based on renewable energy-related projects. These problems are based on the fact that these projects take into consideration neither the acceptance of the population living close to the renewable energy plant location, nor the consequences of having the power plant, such as the reduction of agriculture

fields or the impact on the land prices.

The decentralization of the renewable generation with the appearance of DERs has a large potential to succeed in the energy transition roadmap. However, sustainability must be taken into consideration in each and every step, even in local energy communities and DERs [27].

Some of the current methodologies for calculating the environmental impact of renewable energy technologies assume that the carbon footprint of renewable sources is zero because they only consider the CO₂ emission factor under the operation phase [28]. However, renewable energy technologies, electric vehicles, and storage systems can be carbon neutral under the operation phase. Still, they are not zero, and they contribute negatively to other environmental indicators when considering the entire life cycle. Therefore, there is a non-negligible carbon footprint or other environmental impacts such as water usage and pollution and ozone contribution that must be considered [29–31]. National preliminary studies about the current installed capacity based on an LCA approach could help policymakers determine whether these energy transition initiatives lead to a lower environmental impact [32].

Technologies and methodologies such as circular economy, second-life options for storage systems, and life-cycle assessment (LCA) are crucial to check the viability of renewable energy projects and smart grid implementation. More specifically, LCA is a powerful tool for assessing the environmental impacts of renewable energy sources based on indicators of renewable energy technologies and smart grids throughout the entire life cycle.

1.5 Objectives and scope

Several past and recent works in the literature have dealt with the development of smart grids and defining local electricity markets for enhancing the energy transition. The majority of these studies are based on DERs integration, optimization at household level and forecast of individual assets. The majority of these studies consider flexibility as a known signal, assuming a perfect forecast and a direct control of the flexible assets, as a way of simplifying the operation of the local flexibility markets. Furthermore, they assume that both the aggregator and the DSO share information regarding the flexible assets or the network layout, or can even control the flexible assets or the network. The fact is that, in reality, and according to the current regulation, they must be different entities, and as a result they might differ in the business model. Furthermore, even though there is a significant amount of data being collected at different points of the power system thanks to smart meters rolling out and more information and communication technologies (ICT) implemented, there is still a difficulty to get access to this data. As a result, the access to data is still a challenge for smart grids agents to develop innovative algorithms and solutions for the energy transition era. Combining the previous facts and challenges, the main research question that this thesis aims to answer is the following one:

What are the possibilities to develop and activate flexibility in distribution networks, by engaging demand-side and ensuring that the sustainability goals are taken into consideration, considering data-driven approaches and challenges?

This can be considered a broad question, and hence the knowledge barriers should be found in order to establish the baseline for the PhD research. This thesis aims to answer this question focusing on the role of the demand-side and their flexible assets and what the benefits and consequences would be for distribution networks, managed by DSOs. Figure 1.5 provides an overview of the system under study, considering the demand-side by means of prosumers and flexible assets; the aggregator as the entity that collects all the available flexibility and provides this service to the DSO by controlling the end-user's assets; the DSO as the main client of this flexibility; the electricity market to understand the role of flexibility in current and new market-based configurations; and lastly the environment, to assess the global warming potential and other environmental impacts that flexibility could reduce or increase. Based on the previous discussion, more specific objectives can be

outlined in order to set the basis for the research developed in this thesis. The research questions that led to the objectives of the thesis are outlined below:

- RQ1: What are the possible market schemes to integrate DERs and demand-side flexibility, while at the same time ensuring that network operators can benefit from these services?
- RQ2: How can flexibility be defined and modeled based on the stakeholders involved, as well as the final use of this flexibility?
- RQ3: How can flexibility be forecast, from the aggregator point of view, with very limited amount of data available, in a fast and reliable approach so as to know in advance the flexibility available in the portfolio, in order to provide flexibility to DSOs for operation purposes?
- RQ4: How can this flexibility help DSOs to mitigate or avoid congestions in MV networks, and how can this flexibility request be calculated so as to be economically better than investing in network expansion or hosting capacity?
- RQ5: How can this scenario of flexibility provision be environmentally assessed, so as to know if these approaches can be included in each and every country? Should the current installed capacity and generation portfolio be taken into account before the deployment of flexibility services in smart grids?

The previous research questions lead to the following objectives:

- (i) **Analysis of the market schemes for energy and flexibility for the development of smart grids.** The first step of the thesis has the objective of defining the framework where new products and services can be implemented, with the purpose of providing smart grids stakeholders such as retailers, network operators and end-users a set of benefits. Special focus is set in energy and flexibility services for balancing agents and distribution network operators, with the creation of new market agents like the aggregator and the local market operators. Different market mechanisms for providing these services are analyzed, considering peer-to-peer and peer-to-platform approaches.

- (ii) **Definition of flexibility based on the main stakeholder, time horizon and business objective.** As a result of the previous state-of-the-art analysis, the research is focused on flexibility for the distribution network operator. The main research gap to address here is that distribution network operators require flexibility for the network operation, however current research still lacks a common definition for flexibility, and how can this flexibility be formulated based on the final user and the final approach of this flexibility. There are several differences to be considered if this flexibility is implemented for operation purposes or planning purposes. In this case, the role of the aggregator, the information exchange between these two agents as well as the regulation behind them are key for the development of successful flexibility services for the DSO.

- (iii) **Modeling and forecasting flexibility of an aggregator's portfolio based on statistical techniques.** Based on the result of the previous objective, a modeling and forecasting approach is developed under this objective of the PhD research. This methodology is based on a bottom-up approach for collecting the flexible assets' submetering data, and later a hierarchical approach is performed to estimate the available flexibility in a two-level hierarchy. The underlying forecasting technique is based on statistical learning, considering several approaches. The benchmark model is defined by means of a particular case of the moving average, known as climatology model; and also considers simple exponential smoothing. The most complex methodology for forecasting the flexibility value is based on a conditional approach, and implementing probabilistic forecast by means of kernel density estimation and recursive maximum likelihood. This methodology is later implemented to a case study of an aggregator's portfolio to assess the goodness of fit.

- (iv) **Development of an optimization algorithm for the distribution network operation under congestion management scenarios.** Once the flexibility has been forecast by the aggregator, this service can be provided to the DSO for the correct operation of the distribution network. The research performed under this objective aims to provide DSOs with a tool to calculate the flexibility required for avoiding a congestion in the distribution network. This is implemented by means of an AC-OPF algorithm, with the main objective function of minimizing the flexibility activation costs that the aggre-

gator should pay for it. The final purpose of activating flexibility in distribution networks is for DSOs to avoid the reinforcement of the network and activate flexibility instead.

- (v) **Analysis of the environmental impact of the current electricity market generation scheme and evaluation of environmental savings by implementing flexibility.** The final step of the research aims to assess the whole idea and approach by evaluating potential savings in terms of CO₂ emissions in the generation profiles, based on a cradle-to-gate life cycle assessment methodology. This study defines a peak hourly LCA approach to highlight those time periods where flexibility could be activated and evaluate the environmental impact of these time periods. This methodology is implemented in five case studies in Europe to assess whether there are environmental savings or not. This approach can help policy makers to implement smart grids and energy transition initiatives not focusing only on the technical development, but also in terms of sustainability.

Figure 1.5 depicts the different objectives covered in this thesis and the interaction between the agents involved. Lastly, Section 1.7 defines the topics covered in each chapter and relates them to each of the objectives.

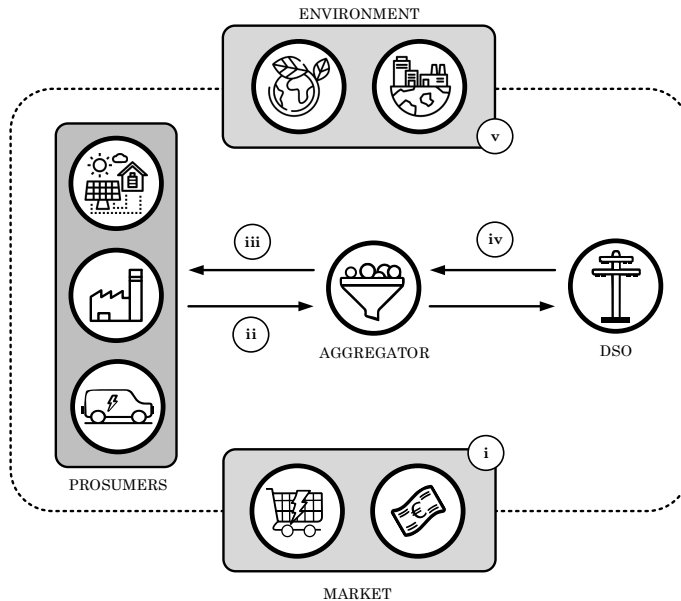


Fig. 1.5: Contextualization of the thesis objectives

1.6 Thesis related work and activities

This section provides a summary of the work and the relevant activities that the author has participated in during the development of the thesis presented in this manuscript.

Doctoral activities started in June 2017 with the collaboration on behalf of the EMPOWER *Local electricity retail markets for prosumer smart grid power services* Project (Grant Agreement No. 646476). This work consisted of a review of the current state of the art in terms of Life Cycle Assessment Methodology in the field of smart grids, the understanding of how this methodology can be implemented in power systems and renewable energy technologies and the assessment of the environmental impact of the pilot-sites implemented throughout the project. This research resulted in a presentation in the General Assembly of the H2020 Project [P1] and the technical report [R2]. The research on the environmental assessment of ICT and Smart grids continued in the H2020 Project INVADE *Integrated electric vehicles and batteries to empower distributed and centralised storage in distribution grids* (Grant Agreement No. 731148), in years 2018 and 2019, with the assessment of the environmental impact of electricity generation and the possibility of including flexibility to lower the environmental impact of electricity production in the INVADE pilot-sites. This research was performed in collaboration with the Finnish research center VTT, NTNU, Elaad and eSmart resulting in the journal publication [J1], a conference proceeding [C2], and technical reports [R3], [R5]. Dissemination events for the exploitation of the results took place in years 2019 and 2020, [P5] and [P11].

Since one of the main objectives of the thesis is how new local markets and new services can help the deployment of smart grids, a thorough review of the state-of-the-art on local electricity market was done as a starting point of the doctoral research in 2018. This research was mainly focused on describing the basics of power systems and market mechanisms and a literature review on local and micro-markets. As a result of that, a technical report was developed [R1], and two book chapters were published by Wiley ([B1],[B2]). The evolution of this state-of-the-art review, combined with the collaboration with colleagues at CITCEA-UPC and other research centers and companies such as EYPESA and Smart Innovation Norway on behalf the INVADE Project led to several outcomes covering from technical reports [T4], journal articles [J3] and [J4]; conference papers [C1], [C3] and [C4]; and presentations in local and international events [P3] and [P4].

The evolution and implementation of smart grids based on data-driven approaches has been of interest of the author, and combined with collabo-

ration with other universities as KU Leuven, DTU and KTH Stockholm on behalf of EIT InnoEnergy, resulted in [P6], [P10] and [P14].

The year 2020 started with the kick-off of the BD4OPEM H2020 Project *Big Data for Open Innovation Energy Marketplace* (Grant Agreement No. 872525), with the participation of 12 partners from 8 different countries and five pilot sites. The research consisted of the development of algorithms for flexibility forecast and distribution network congestion management based on optimization techniques and flexibility provision. This work was combined with the Technical University of Denmark (DTU) under the external stay of the author and in collaboration with other research centers and companies such as JSI and ICOM. This work resulted in a journal article [J6], a technical report [R6], two dissemination events [P12], [P15], and a journal publication under review [J2].

The international placement took place from March 2020 until April 2021, at the Electricity Markets (ELMA), DTU, Kongens Lyngby, Denmark. The topic was aggregated flexibility forecast based on probabilistic forecast techniques. It resulted in a journal paper [J2], and the database publication [D1]. During this period, the author has collaborated with KU Leuven in the core of the Data Science Working Group, with the aim of improving the knowledge of undergraduate and graduate students in the field of data science in the energy sector. This resulted in the publications [J5] and [J7].

The author has collaborated with other entities and other researchers, resulting in the respective outcomes, which are not included in the thesis manuscript. This is the case of the collaboration with EIT InnoEnergy, whose core activity is the connection and cooperation between industry, universities, and research centers to reduce the gap between research and the market. In years 2018, 2019 and 2020 the author has been the lead teacher of the course on Control and Automation for the Efficient Use of Energy, developing the open-source learning material, and developing a course based on project-based learning and flipped classroom approach. This resulted in [E1] learning material, and dissemination of the results in different local conferences [P2], [P7] and [P8]. The project Learning Analytics started in September 2018, with the objective of monitoring students' performance to assess their engagement in the course, in collaboration with the Data Collection company DataLemon. This collaboration led to dissemination event [P9] and [P13], as well as an ongoing journal paper to be submitted in the near future. Other collaborations within the Electrical Engineering Department led to two outcomes: a MOOC course for wearable technology [E2], and a publication in a local journal [C5].

1.7 Thesis outline

The content of the thesis is organized in the following chapters as follows:

- **Chapter 2** presents the overall state-of-the-art in terms of local energy markets, in order to define the role of flexibility in a local market and to which extent this service can help energy transition, and more specifically, DSOs. This work corresponds to the first objective of the thesis (*i*) detailed in Section 1.5.
- **Chapter 3** outlines how flexibility can be formulated, defined and modelled according to different approaches in terms of end-user, approach and time-horizon, covering the second objective of the thesis, providing different formulations for modeling flexibility (*ii*).
- **Chapter 4** presents the aggregated flexibility forecast for estimating the available flexibility within an aggregator's portfolio, with limited amount of information, for operation purposes and trading in a market or a bilateral contract. This chapter aims to fulfill the third objective of the thesis (*iii*). This formulation is implemented under a case study covering a portfolio of flexible assets such as Electric Vehicles, Space heaters and electric water boilers.
- **Chapter 5** outlines the AC-OPF formulation for calculating the flexibility requests needed by DSOs to solve congestions in MV networks by means of flexibility activation. This chapter corresponds to the fourth objective of the thesis research (*iv*).
- **Chapter 6** extends the scope of the previous research assessing the potential role of flexibility in different countries, in terms of sustainability. This chapter calculates the peak-hour environmental impact measured in CO₂ emissions, so as to establish a baseline for countries to understand where DERs and flexibility could be implemented and leading to a lower carbon footprint. This chapter focuses on the last objective of the research (*v*).
- **Appendix A** enumerates the publication and research outcomes both related and non-related to the thesis manuscript.

Chapter 2

Local market services and products for active network management

2.1 Objectives and contributions

There are many concepts in the field of power markets that are being formulated at the current time: local electricity markets, local markets, local power markets, smart city marketplaces, micro markets, microgrid energy markets, etc. There is a need to set up the basis of these concepts, to build up the technology that enhances the transition towards a smart grid based on the distribution of locally generated energy instead of big power plants. This chapter aims to provide the reader with a standardized theoretical background of local and micro power markets so the reader can understand all the agents involved in the energy transition, as well as the main services that can be provided. Several references are included to prove that right now this topic is of broad and current interest, with many ongoing projects involved. In this chapter, the concepts of local and micro power markets are reviewed and then defined to establish a common reference for their development. The main contribution of this chapter is focused on objective (*i*) of the research, as outlined in Figure 2.1. It establishes the hypotheses on which the research will be based, such as who is the main user of the service, how flexibility can be provided and what are the possible schemes to implement these services for the network operator.

2.2 Why local and micro?

The road to local and micro markets comes after years of a centralized market and a rigid structure of the electric power system. Despite this, at present society is facing a globalization movement, where the objective is to simplify entities and structures, and achieve a more homogeneous behaviour of the markets, developing a model that is more predictable, more standardized,

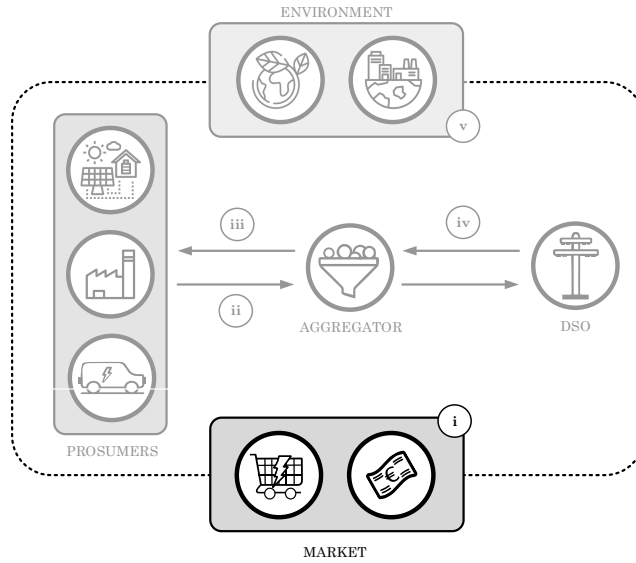


Fig. 2.1: Chapter objective based on the PhD scope

and more transparent [33]. Besides the energy transition, there is a challenge for distribution system operators: to connect more than 90% of customers and ever-growing numbers of DERs in a rapidly changing, ever more decentralized, and digital energy world. One example of this behaviour is the project EUPHEMIA [13], where the aim is to develop a single price-coupling algorithm, used to calculate energy allocation and electricity prices across Europe, maximizing the overall welfare and increasing the transparency of the prices and flows computations. So why is there a need to go local and micro in terms of energy markets? What advantages does this approach have? The objective of this chapter is to answer the questions faced in [34]:

To what extent do these concepts offer something new? Aren't these services already offered by suppliers, who can exchange flexibility and energy with consumers, and help them in home automation? Don't current regulation, market arrangements and commercial practices already allow all this? How can the proposed solutions be made compatible with the natural monopoly of the grid, and deal with the likely conflicts of interest? In activities that present significant economies of scale, thanks to the power of digital devices, what is the advantage of being local and small scale?

One of the advantages of being local and small scale is to fulfil the preferences of consumers, as is stated in [35]. For instance, some consumers are willing to pay more for the energy they consume if the energy they receive meets their environmental preferences, such as being carbon-free, pollution-free, exclusively renewable and locally generated [36]. The fact is that the structure and roles of transmission and distribution systems are changing significantly due to the integration of RES, in a distributed way, in both transmission and distribution grids. The integration of these DERs along the distribution grid creates local variations that can affect the optimal operation of transmission and distribution networks.

Despite this, local supply variation can be matched with local demand variation, resulting in a local way to solve the problem [37] and producing a potential business model to increase the hosting capacity of the distribution grid without investing in it. This could be the basic idea of a local or micro power market. At present, the existing electricity markets (e.g. wholesale market, balancing market, futures market, and bilateral trading) do not provide to end-users the scenarios needed to share their excess of energy or to purchase the surplus of energy generated locally by the prosumers near that end-user. Local and micro markets are needed to provide new tools to prosumers to empower them to become pro-active and game-changers in the energy (r)evolution that is currently being faced.

To combine these characteristics in one local market design, there is an additional requirement besides technological development: consumer engagement. The success of local markets would only happen if there is consumer engagement to deal with the energy transition. Due to the energy transition that the power system has faced in the last few years, society has become a key player in this game. Society is prepared right now to face this challenge. Small consumers, producers, and prosumers are becoming more and more active in the way they consume energy. Kalkbrenner and Roosen [38] state that citizen participation can be an important means for energy transition at the local level. In this research, a detailed analysis is done to assess whether or not community identity feeling, social norms, and environmental concern can help the implementation of local markets. Also in [38], the promotion of community identity and contacts at local neighbourhood level can facilitate a community feeling, which is key to integrating these new services into smart grids. A local energy community (LEC) can also be based on prosumers who are willing to collaborate with each other and hence to share their investments [39]. In addition, the main aims of prosumers participating in this type of market approach are (i) to reduce costs in their energy bill, (ii) to develop a more transparent energy trading scenario by being able to

choose the type of energy source, and (iii) to invest in local and renewable energy production among the community.

The power system was designed based on a top-down approach, which provides reliability and security of supply. Since the integration of DERs along the electrical grid and its natural intermittent behaviour, along with the increase in demand, there has been a change in the way energy is supplied. There is a need to integrate methods of electricity supply [40], by facilitating the development of LECs, while also maintaining the reliance of the top-down power system, which needs infrastructure investments. In that sense, microgrids can become the main actor to enable the creation of local and micro power markets.

2.3 Local and micro power market concepts

This section reviews the definition of local and micro power markets, which are nowadays dragged into the spotlight, being discussed, defined, and characterized to help in the integration of DERs into distribution grids. This review collects, classifies, and summarizes the main definitions regarding local and micro power markets, as well as their characteristics or market design and their main approaches. First, definitions of local and micro markets are suggested, and are compared to the previous work done in literature.

The European Commission proposed a new electricity market model in 2016 [16], defined as decentralized, smart and interconnected, which is needed to achieve the sustainability objectives for the decarbonization of the power sector in Europe [40]. Also in this document, the Commission aims to empower consumers by reforming the energy market, to enable them to be more in control of their choices. As a result, more competitiveness between agents will be introduced as will more and better information for end-users, who will be able to manage their energy costs more efficiently and thus become active agents in the electricity market. Hence, micro markets can be seen as an energy management system (EMS) but using a management algorithm based on market rules. Micro markets are therefore a trading arena for energy products within a microgrid. Micro markets exist because there are microgrids with different owners and a micro market is a way to establish market rules to maximize the social welfare of the microgrid. Local power markets, hereinafter LMs, are placed in neighbourhoods, called LECs. LECs are an emergent trend with the aim of engaging end-users in a sustainable energy future. There is not an agreed LEC definition in the literature because they can be organized in different ways. Recently European regulatory bodies

included LECs in Article 16 of the proposal for a directive on common rules for the internal market in electricity [16] and considered them to be an efficient way to manage energy at community level. As stated in [41], LECs are citizen-led renewable energy cooperatives, housing associations, foundations, and charities that are not commercial actors but produce energy meant for self-consumption, mainly by PV panels and wind turbines. Additionally, [42] analysed LECs in the Netherlands and their common characteristic is their intention to prioritize community benefits. However, it is not clear if a LEC should be under the same DSO or within the same balance responsible party (BRP) portfolio in all cases. In some cases, citizen energy communities are considered under the same DSO while renewable energy communities do not belong to the same DSO. Either way, end-user aggregation would constitute an opportunity to create energy and flexibility exchanges regardless of the LEC characteristics. LECs are based on local market players, which are the local DSO, prosumers, consumers, storage owners, distributed generators, and other entities allowed to participate in the local market [35]. All market agents are described in Section 2.5.1.

Local power markets can provide two different but related services: energy and flexibility. As a result, two local markets can be considered, local energy markets (LEMs) and local flexibility markets (LFMs), and these can be based on a centralized approach or a peer-to-peer (P2P) approach. Both the services and the approach are described in more detail in Sections 2.5.2 and 2.5.3. The LM ambition is to develop a local market place to encourage local generation and active participation of prosumers to exploit the flexibility that it creates, for the benefit of all connected to the local grid. Thus, the LM objectives are listed as follows:

- (i) To support a business model whereby locally produced energy is primarily targeted towards local consumers.
 - To offer a competitive marketplace.
 - To facilitate local trade.
- (ii) To promote the installation of distributed renewable generators.
 - To create an attractive and competitive marketplace that forges incentives to buy energy from local and renewable resources.
 - To cater for increased investment in distributed renewable resources.
- (iii) To support trade of end-user flexibility for the benefit of the DSO and its operations.

- By managing grid bottlenecks.
 - By providing power curtailments under request.
- (iv) To support power system balancing in wholesale markets.
- In intraday markets.
 - In balancing markets such as the TSO tertiary reserve market.

Prior to the increase in the micro and local markets concept, virtual power plants (VPPs) were seen as a novel mechanism for smart grid development and prosumer engagement. VPPs were defined first as an aggregation of different types of DERs which may be dispersed at different points of a MV distribution network. They are a cluster of spread generator units, controllable loads, and storage units that are aggregated to be seen as a unique operating power plant. The main difference between VPPs and LMs is the approach that each mechanism considers. LMs aim to deal with DERs located within an LEC, focusing on a local area, whereas DERs are close to each other. The main difference between VPPs and LECs is that in VPPs the location of the source is not considered, and in LECs the energy sources must be inside this community. Current literature focuses on trading energy and flexibility by boosting new market agent participation and new market mechanisms, as will be detailed in Section 2.6. To conclude this section, the proposed definitions for local and micro markets are given below.

Micro power market (μM): An energy management system (EMS) based on market rules used to manage the DERs located within a microgrid, mainly providing energy services, although flexibility service might also be considered. These services permit the maximization of the time of use of the DERs located in the microgrid. In this case, the local grid ownership is private. That means that there is a microgrid operator (central operator).

Local power market (LM): A trading arena located within an LEC, operated in a public grid to provide two different services: energy and flexibility. These services are aggregated in a portfolio that is provided to a smart grid agent. LMs may interact with the wholesale market. In a local market, the local grid is public and the DSO operates it.

2.4 Comparative analysis

Once the definitions of micro power market and local power market have been settled, a comparative analysis can be developed. Several definitions regarding local and micro power markets have been presented in the literature and several differences may arise between them. The comparative analysis that is presented below presents the differences between each definition and the definitions presented above to clarify which of them can be associated with micro power markets and which with local power markets. In Tables 2.1, 2.2 and 2.3 the concept name and the definition are presented, sorted by year of publication. Each definition is grouped under the concept of local power market or micro power market, according to the definition outlined before. In some cases, clarifications are written in *italic* alongside the literature definition to facilitate the reader's comprehension.

The local markets concept has been more frequently used than the micro market concept, and there is an evolution of the local market definition. At the beginning, the local market concept proposed was mainly based on an approach close to a VPP, where energy agent represents power suppliers, customers, and prosumers [43, 44], without taking into account that DERs should be located within an LEC, close to each other. Later on, some researchers started developing and defining local markets for flexibility services but energy services were still implemented most often in local markets [45, 52, 78]. In 2016, flexibility services came back into research and so literature [55, 59]. Flexibility services are mostly applied to provide ancillary services to TSOs and DSOs and are managed by aggregators. New business models can be developed due to flexibility services. The figure of the aggregator is one of them and it is widely represented in literature [50, 52, 53, 66]. Recently, blockchain has become a key agent in local markets, evolving LEMs from a centralized approach to a P2P approach [39, 63]. In general terms, most references that describe the trading arena as a micro market are considering a trading arena for microgrid DERs and exchanges between agents located within the microgrid, mainly providing energy services [35, 36, 67–69, 72, 73, 77]. In [74], despite considering the term LEM, the authors diverge from the one proposed here. There, the market is set up to perform an economic dispatch by microgrid agents. Micro markets are totally based on energy service provision, managing the DERs located within the microgrid. However, in some cases, micro markets have been defined as trading places for energy exchanges between microgrids [71]. Recently, novel market mechanisms technologies as blockchain and multi-agent based micro markets have been considered, moving from a centralized approach

Table 2.1: Local market definitions. Part I

Ref.	Year	Concept
[43]	2010	Local energy market: Highly flexible market platform to coordinate self-interested energy agents representing power suppliers, customers, and prosumers. The energy agents implement a generic bidding strategy that can be governed by bidding policies.
[44]	2010	Trading agent for smart grids: New electricity market mechanism for self-interested agents to create a decentralized autonomous system. The aim is to manage the self-interested actions of the participants while guaranteeing a high level of surplus and ensuring that transmission lines are never overloaded
[45]	2011	Demand response exchange (DRX): Competitive trading platform used to sell/buy demand response as a commodity between buyers and sellers
[46]	2011	Smart city energy marketplace: Neighbourhood or district-wide marketplaces within a smart grid where prosumers may interact portions of their prosumed energy.
[47]	2012	DSO-market on flexibility services (FLECH): Marketplace where the flexible DER of the consumers can be mobilized by aggregators for providing flexibility products to the DSO or TSO.
[48]	2012	Local energy market: Energy market at smart neighbourhood district level with the primary goal of facilitating and managing electricity trading between the citizens of this smart neighbourhood. Additionally, the implied aim is also to use it for market-driven demand response.
[49]	2012	Consumer-driven market (local market): Wholesale market structures where consumers have access to these markets. Energy marketplace to enhance small consumer and local generation participation in the distribution constrained power network.
[50]	2013	Local reserve energy market: Auction mechanism that aims to enable regionally or virtually restricted trading of ancillary services.
[51]	2014	Local electricity market: Geographic area where consumption and production can be metered, there is no transmission capacity restriction between the market balanced areas, and for which there is one BRP and thus one price for the imbalance.
[52]	2014	Local market: Energy exchange market that manages network congestions locally.
[53]	2015	Local electricity market: Type of market area where there is no transmission capacity restriction between the market balanced areas.
[54]	2016	Local electricity trading market: Trading area which allows not only local users but also suppliers to trade excess electricity generated by RESs. In addition, a set of functional requirements and potential interactions among different entities are provided.
[55]	2016	Local flexibility market: Long- or short-term trading actions for flexibility in a specific geographical location, voltage level, and system operator (DSO and TSO), given by grid condition or balancing needs, where participants in a relevant market can be aggregated to provide flexibility services.
[56]	2016	Local power market: Trading area grounded on a local community and including different types of prosumers, consumers, producers, and storage facilities. It engages community members and those sharing the interest of the community in an array of commercial activities that serve to create a better and more sustainable energy experience for all parties involved. It supports energy-related exchanges. The local power market can be seen as an amalgamation of the local energy market, the local flexibility market, and a local market for other services.
[56]	2016	Local energy market: Trading platform which aims to schedule the local resources at minimum cost to get an optimal balancing between local demand, local supply, and grid exchange.
[56]	2016	Local flexibility market: Trading platform to adjust the energy resources to correct forecasting errors or to increase the participants' profits in balancing markets.
[56]	2016	Local market for other services: Trading platform for other services such as maintenance, failure detection, and technical user support.

Table 2.2: Local market definitions. Part II

Ref.	Year	Concept
[57]	2016	Local AS market: Real-time energy market to consider the activation of balancing and congestion management services in both transmission and distribution ancillary services. The DSO operates a local market to solve distribution grid problems and then aggregates and offers the remaining flexibility bids to the TSO markets. Market for ancillary services for DSO and TSO.
[57]	2016	Common TSO-DSO AS market model: Real-time energy market to consider the activation of balancing and congestion management services in both transmission and distribution ancillary services. The TSO and DSO have the common objective of minimizing the total costs needed to satisfy their respective services (AS for TSO and local services for DSO) by using a decentralized architecture, but with dynamic integration of a local market operated by the DSO.
[58]	2016	Local flexibility market: Decentralized implicit interaction framework for trading flexibility from prosumers. Consists of one market operator, one DSO, and a number of energy suppliers, aggregators, and BRPs, which aim to exploit the flexibility that is available on the demand side. Two mechanisms: ahead planning via markets and real-time dispatching.
[59]	2016	Local flexibility market: Marketplace which aims to solve low-voltage grid violations with regional flexibility.
[16]	2017	Local energy market: Marketplace in which prosumers and consumers are able to trade electricity directly with each other at variable prices. The aim is to facilitate a local balance of energy supply and demand in a decentralized approach.
[60]	2017	Local electricity market: Market set up to create economic incentives for the expansion of generation capacity close to load centres. The objective is to solve redispatch locally.
[61]	2017	Local energy market: Geographically constrained market mechanisms with distinct pricing mechanisms between interconnected agents i (i.e. producers, prosumers, and consumers). The agents have an energy generation and demand per time slot t . The market mechanism allows for trading energy between the agents.
[62]	2018	Local flexibility market: Electricity trading platform to sell and buy flexibility in the LEC. In order to run this market, local traders need the SESP platform. It acts as the local market facilitator for the LEC and as an aggregator for wholesale market agents.
[63]	2018	Local renewable energy balancing market: Auction mechanism in charge of the efficient matching of households offers to buy and sell renewable energy based on a blockchain transactive platform.
[64]	2018	Local market parties: Small parties considered as aggregators or flexibility services providers to DSOs and TSOs.
[65]	2018	Local flexibility market: Electricity trading platform to sell and buy flexibility in geographically limited areas like neighbourhoods and small towns. The SESP is the local market platform provider and community aggregator (AGR). At the same time, the SESP is a BRP from the regulatory point of view because it bids in wholesale markets.
[66]	2018	Energy collectives: Community of prosumers that operates in a collaborative manner, optimizing usage of resources. A market framework in which collective members can trade their lack or excess of energy. All prosumers are in charge of optimizing their assets individually. Optimality is achieved as prosumers are coordinated by a non-profit virtual node, the community manager.
[39]	2018	Full P2P market: Decentralized electricity market that implies that each agent (i.e. producers, consumers, and prosumers) directly interacts with the other agents without intermediary entities like a retailer or market operator.
[39]	2018	Community-based market: Decentralized electricity market structured with a third entity (community manager) to manage transactions among agents within the community. This third entity can act as an intermediary between the community and other communities or existing markets.
[39]	2018	Hybrid P2P market: Combination of a full P2P market and a community-based market, ending up with different layers for trading energy. In each layer communities and single agents may interact directly with each other.

Table 2.3: Micro-markets definitions

Ref.	Year	Concept
[67]	2008	Micro market: Decentralized market mechanism that facilitates the efficient matching of energy (electricity and heat) demand and supply in micro energy grids.
[68]	2011	Micro market: Energy market that is relatively simple and scalable. It has requirements consistent with all markets, including market clearing, converging algorithms, mechanisms for non-repudiation, and clear rules. It is a means to balance energy supply and demand within a microgrid.
[69]	2013	Microgrid level competitive market: Market mechanism located within a microgrid to provide competitiveness at the microgrid level by means of dynamic matching mechanisms.
[35,36]	2013	Micro energy market: Energy network architecture, pricing methodology, and mathematical template included within a microgrid to meet consumer preferences, minimize economic inefficiencies, and encourage DER integration.
[70]	2014	Micro market: Type of energy management system that facilitates the integration of EV.
[71]	2014	New market platform to coordinate energy exchanges among several micro smart grids in a smart city context. It considers the presence of a city energy provider that converses with a city DSO.
[72]	2014	Electricity trade model for microgrid communities: Closed economy group that decides the optimal power generation in terms of time to maximize the total welfare and meet the local demand in the neighbourhood. The interaction between microgrids within a marketplace is allowed.
[73]	2015	Micro market: Internal energy market for islanded microgrids, with three primary objectives: to reduce investors' risk by dynamically adjusting pricing to encourage demand when loads are less than expected, then increasing revenues, to invite local entrepreneurs to provide capacity to the grid, and by regulating demand via pricing to reduce loads when grid capacity becomes constrained.
[74]	2015	Local energy market: ED performed by microgrid agents. Each agent is capable of trading electricity with other agents through this market.
[75]	2016	Micro market: An environment which allows all participants, consumers, producers, and prosumers, to share their energy in a regime of competition on a distribution network level. In this marketplace generators send offers, and consumers send bids, which are matched according to the clearing auction algorithm that also determines the energy prices.
[76]	2017	Energy micro-generation market: Solar energy production and distribution architecture using smart contracts (blockchain, Ethereum) to support automatic energy exchanges and auctions, enabling a new energy micro-generation market. A local grid is assumed where energy is produced and consumed in a limited geographical area, such as a local neighbourhood.
[77]	2018	Microgrid electricity market: Electricity market for optimal DER management within a microgrid. Energy market based on a multi-agent modelling approach.

to a P2P approach also in microgrid energy markets [76]. To provide services of energy and flexibility, different market designs have been introduced. Some of these designs are only focused on energy or flexibility trading, while others coordinate their resources to combine energy and flexibility services provision [44,69,79]. For instance, in [51] the local market design is analysed and defined to integrate PV generation and energy storage at neighbourhood level. In this case, the market design is based on a continuous double auction with a trading horizon of 15 minutes, taking into account that unmatched bids and offers are served by the grid. As a conclusion of this work [51], local trade is more attractive than trading with external agents or the central market, thanks to the community feeling [80].

2.5 Local market design

The development of local markets is based on the evidence that new market models have to be detailed to enhance DER integration and deal with the intermittency of these sources. Market design rules have to be applied to characterize local markets to clarify their objective and audience. In this section, four characteristics are detailed: involved agents and stakeholders, services, and approach.

2.5.1 Involved agents and stakeholders

Local electricity markets have several benefits that help them achieve renewable energy targets. Several stakeholders can be involved in this new energy trend. Each of them has an interest in the evolution from the traditional grid model to the smart one. A total of eight involved agents and stakeholders are defined below, detailing their role and responsibilities within an LEM.



The transmission system operator (TSO) is responsible for the operation of the transmission system and its stability [81], and this agent has the final responsibility for maintaining instantaneous generation and consumption balance. With the increase of DER and renewable energy, TSOs are playing a more active role due to the intermittent and variable character of these sources. However, even though power flows are changing more frequently, the TSO must ensure grid stability. To do so, the TSO relies on ancillary services (ASs) markets and capacity provided by large generation units, which usually are non-renewable and expensive. As there is an increase in renewable sources in the energy mix, there is also an increase in the need for flexibility and capacity. Hence,

flexibility services provided by end-users and the LEC can help to achieve a cheaper operation of the TSO's activities, leading to economic savings for the TSO.



The distribution system operator (DSO) is a natural or legal entity that is responsible for the operation of the distribution system, power delivery to customers, and grid maintenance. The most apparent change that distribution networks are facing today is the introduction of smart meters, enabling tariff differentiation and providing insights to end-users [82]. In this transition towards smart grids, distribution networks are facing several challenges due to the increase in DER integration along the distribution grid. Hence, locally generated electricity provided by LECs and flexibility services provided by demand-response (DR) activities can avoid huge grid capacity investments. Avoiding grid capacity investments can be translated into economic savings for the DSO by changing its role to a more active one for managing all the resources located along its network.



An aggregator or energy service company (ESCO) can act as an intermediary between smaller entities (such as consumers) and the market. This is a new role introduced after the deregulation of the electricity market. Aggregators can be seen as local market operators regarding energy and flexibility [62]. In terms of flexibility, usually under the concept of a flexibility operator, the aggregator gathers the flexibility provided by DR activities performed by end-users. It can then provide a portfolio based on flexibility services to the TSO, the DSO, and the BRP. An aggregator can also be its BRP, being responsible for its imbalances [81]. As a result of this collection and management of DERs, they receive economic incentives. Aggregators are nowadays seen as key actors in the smart grids concept for energy management and therefore flexibility services [83].



Retailers are existing commercial entities that buy electrical energy from their associated BRP or directly from the market for their customers, assuming BRP responsibilities [81]. Within a local electricity market, retailers can broaden their portfolio by including demand-side management, allowing end-users to receive an incentive for changing their consumption pattern. Retailers can then find a way to compensate for the intermittency of DERs. Furthermore, they can reduce their balancing costs by optimizing their portfolio.



A balance responsible party (BRP) is a market entity (wholesale supplier, retailer, etc.) that takes up the responsibility to maintain a continuous balance between the energy demand of its customers and the energy bought in the wholesale market or produced directly [84]. A BRP assumes this role by creating a portfolio based on generation and consumption that can be self-provided or exchanged with other BRPs. The goal of BRPs is to minimize the costs of power imbalances whereas aggregators and consumers seek profit maximization [58]. In addition, they are responsible for balancing demand and supply for a certain metering point. They have to pay penalties for the deviation from their energy forecasting after the energy has been delivered to end consumers. By participating in local and micro-markets by providing energy and flexibility services, they can achieve economic savings due to their interaction with aggregators and, therefore, prosumers. Generators still manage the physical process of generating and consuming electricity and consumers [85], respectively, and the final responsibility lies with the TSO. Hence, they can be considered administrative entities needed within an energy market to ensure this balance. It is important to remember there can be overlap between agents and stakeholders in smart grids, such as BRPs and retailers. There can be the case where a BRP also acts as a retailer and vice versa.



Prosumers are considered to be active energy consumers that both consume and produce electricity. According to [24], there are four types of prosumers: residential prosumers, citizen-led energy cooperatives, commercial prosumers, and public entities. They consume part of the electricity they have produced by means of the DERs they own and sell the excess to the grid, but they have the capability to buy power from the grid when they require it. They participate actively in energy transition by investing in PV panels or community distributed storage, and so they are evolving from a passive role to a more active role, taking care also of their energy consumption. They are the main energy and flexibility services providers by means of the aggregator figure. As a result, they get incomes for these activities. As stated in [82], end-users are unaware of the current market structure and have no interest in the market model limitations. However, the current market structure and electricity grid structure present several difficulties for allowing prosumers to buy and sell energy from anyone in the system. Regulatory changes are needed to empower prosumers by creating new services for them. Regarding prosumers and consumers, the concept of active consumers is implanted within the local electricity market terminology. Active consumers are con-

sidered to be a group of jointly acting customers who consume, store or sell electricity generated on their premises, including through aggregators, or participate in DSM, DR or energy-efficiency schemes provided that these activities do not constitute their primary activity.



Electricity markets are trading places where energy is sold and bought. They are based on two approaches: over-the-counter or bilateral contracts and a pool-based mechanism, which matches the offers and bids and clears the market. Electricity markets are managed by the market operator, which can be different depending on the electricity market itself (day-ahead market [DAM], intraday, forwards, etc.).



Generating companies, the so-called gencos or producers, are entities that produce and sell electrical energy [86]. They inject the produced energy into the electrical grid, but also play a key role in energy supply security [82]. At present, by increasing DERs along the electrical grid, more variability and intermittency has been introduced to the system. However, gencos should guarantee the security of supply regardless of the generation technology.

Once all involved agents have been described, the main benefits for each of them in local market participation can be highlighted. Table 2.4 details the main advantages that local market participation can bring to each local market stakeholder. It can be seen that all benefits can be translated into economic value, becoming an incentive or a saving, depending on each local market agent.

Table 2.4: Local market stakeholders and main benefit of their interaction

Stakeholder	Main benefits of Local Market Participation
Prosumer	Economic incentives for providing energy and flexibility Reduction of energy consumption from the main grid
Aggregator	Economic incentives for collecting and managing DERs from the demand-side
BRP	Economic savings due to imbalances penalties reduction
DSO	Economic savings by reducing grid investments Operational benefits by avoiding/mitigating distribution network congestions
TSO	Operational benefits by providing frequency restoration services

2.5.2 Market approach

In Section 2.4 the literature review of local and micro power market definitions demonstrated two different approaches for energy and flexibility exchanges between the involved agents: centralized or pool-based and P2P. Both approaches require the implementation of ICT tools as a key factor for local and micro market development and success. This section defines and details the centralized approach and the P2P approach and highlights the main services provided. To start with, Figure 2.2 represents a schematic view of each trading mechanism, providing an overview of the agents involved in each one. In this section, the main benefits of each approach will be described to give to the reader not only the broad view of each methodology but also the tools and knowledge to research more detailed literature if required. The two approaches are consumer-centric within the LEC and have three main principles [39]:

- (i) Agents are willing to share their resources among each other.
- (ii) The grid operation is performed locally instead of being centralized.
- (iii) There is a willingness to self-organize.

The user should notice that, depending on the market design in terms of approach, a different form of offering and clearing algorithm will be applied [80]. These two approaches can be seen as extreme approaches. As well as using centralized and P2P approaches in electricity products trading, other end-user focused approaches, such as prosumer-to-interconnected microgrids or prosumer-to-islanded microgrids, as stated in [87], can also be used. However, these other local and micro market approaches are out of the scope of this chapter.

Centralized (Pool-Based) Approach

In a centralized approach, all local market participants need to have a contract with the platform entity who manages the local market services, the so-called local market operator. In this case, direct negotiations or bilateral contracts between traders are not allowed [34]. Local market or micro market participants in a pool-based approach do not interact with each other directly. The centralized approach offers a unified structure for participant interactions, and it is mainly based on auctions [44]. As shown in Figure 2.2, the interaction between agents is based on a local market facilitator entity or clearing house, which manages the local resources and coordinates the

agents involved in this local market. In a centralized or pool-based approach, there will be a single price for electricity, which means that electricity is a non-differentiable product [80].

In the literature, the centralized approach has been applied to local electricity markets. In [56], the local market operator is called a smart energy services provider (SESP), which is a platform for energy trading, flexibility trading, information exchange, and actions scheduling. Regarding the technological development of this role, the SESP is usually based on cloud platforms for electricity-related services, such as energy and flexibility. Similar to this approach are the network markets, detailed in [88], where new platforms permit the interaction of new agents within a community. Meniti et al. [71] have developed a local market in which a platform facilitator (the city energy provider or CEP) aims to coordinate the energy exchanges between micro smart grids.

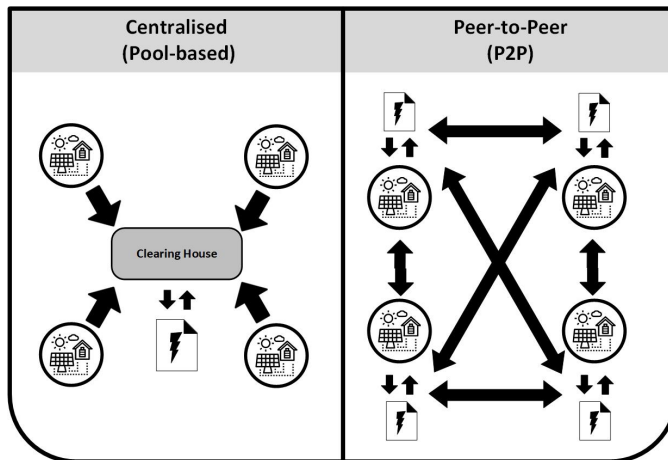


Fig. 2.2: Centralized vs P2P market approach

LEMs between prosumers and the DSO can also be developed based on a centralized approach [89]. Here, a bilevel iterative auction is proposed and the DSO is the main stakeholder of the market, with aggregators as intermediate agents competing for energy. Nguyen et al. [45] proposed a new poolbased market platform for flexibility services. The LFM operator is called the DR exchange operator (DRXO), who collects offers and bids and is responsible for the market clearing procedure. In [90], a market-based mechanism was developed based on a centralized approach. The platform operator is the smart microgrid operator (SMO), and it offers regulation service reserves covering the commands issued by the wholesale market in-

dependent system operator, which is responsible for energy provision and reserves purchasing. The main participants in an LM operating under a centralized approach are the aggregators, central platforms, the DSO and the group of consumers-producers-prosumers, that is, the LEC members. The LEC members in the LM are recruited from the neighbourhood and organized by the central entity or platform. In that sense, it is important to state that participation in this initiative is purely voluntary. Once the LMs have been broadly implemented in different neighbourhoods, members of the same neighbourhood are able to choose a different central entity.

Related to the LM participants who are located within the LEC, all members with DERs and flexible loads need to have local control functionalities that can be included in either the smart meter or a local controller to receive command signals from the central entity. This entity also includes communication tools to receive and send control signals and messages between LEC members and the SESP platform, and also to interact with the wholesale market, as will be further detailed in Section 2.7.

To guarantee a proper development and operation of the LM, each LEC member who participates in the LM is responsible for fulfilling the contract that has been established previously. In that sense, direct negotiations between traders are not allowed. This central entity has a set of roles that should be taken into account to understand the centralized approach. It works as a local market operator, by organizing energy exchange, scheduling local resources, and operating the trading platform. The local market represents the community members when it interacts with the wholesale market. Also, it ensures that all the energy that has been purchased on the wholesale market is consumed by community members and all energy sold must be produced by the LEC. Furthermore, this balance must be constant during all periods, otherwise the central entity will pay deviation penalties. The SESP is responsible for collecting all contracts and offering to their members a brokering, clearing, and price settlement service. The presence of a supervisory node or agent simplifies market regulation and the interface between the local or micro market and the system operator and wholesale market [66].

Peer-to-peer

The idea of direct interaction and direct trading between agents in power systems was discussed 20 years ago, in [91], where the concept of multilateral bilateral trading was first stated. This is what is now known as peer-to-peer (P2P) electricity trading.

In the P2P approach, prosumers and consumers trade between each other individually and in a randomized order on a pay-as-bid basis [61]. In this case, different prices for each trade are possible, since P2P trade involves one-to-one transactions. The P2P approach in energy markets is based on blockchain technology. Blockchain originated in 2008 with Satoshi Nakamoto. Related to blockchain, bitcoin was created in 2009, becoming the first decentralized currency, now known as cryptocurrency. Blockchain can be defined as a distributed and digital transaction technology that allows secure storage of data and execution of smart contracts in P2P networks [92]. It is a distributed ledger system that instead of having a central entity responsible for coordinating, settling, and archiving, decentralizes this task and relies on a number of entities that work in parallel with a specific ledger copy [80]. In addition, blockchain contains a continuously growing list of data records, which are called blocks. These blocks are time-stamped, shared, unalterable, and connected to preceding blocks. Blockchain blocks can contain data, programs, batches of individual transactions, and executables.

In terms of P2P energy markets, [93] proposed a new decentralized market in which there is no auctioneer and transactions take place via pairwise meetings of agents. It could be understood as the first definition of a P2P approach in energy markets. P2P markets rely on a consumer-centric bottom-up approach by giving prosumers the opportunity to choose the energy source they want, based on expressed preferences [39]. The first application of blockchain in electricity markets was developed in 2014 by [94]. These authors proposed a new virtual currency (NRGcoin) for renewable energy trading, which is produced locally. NRGcoins are quite similar to bitcoins. The mechanism converts locally produced renewable energy directly to NRGcoins, independent of their value on the market. Consumption is measured and billed in near real-time, achieving a model that is close to the current operation of the grid.

Regarding this market approach, few implementations have been developed in the field of energy markets. In [95], a new decentralized market for carbon emissions trading based on bitcoin is detailed. Sikorski et al. [96] developed a proof-of-concept to enhance the machine-to-machine electricity market in the chemical industry, also based on blockchain. Related to this market approach, a pilot site based on blockchain as the main ICT was developed in the Brooklyn Microgrid Project [37]. A new architecture for microgrids is presented in [97], where the blockchain P2P approach is applied instead of a microgrid aggregator to manage the DERs within the microgrid. In [61], a double-sided market based on the P2P blockchain approach is detailed. It does not use bitcoin protocol but instead applies the Ethereum

protocol. Mannaro et al. [98] analysed a blockchain-based software platform for P2P energy trading to enhance renewable energy integration and trading within the Sardinia region. Recently, a project called Enerchain [99] has been set up to work on P2P energy trading in the wholesale market using blockchain technology. Using this approach for energy trading, the wholesale market operator is no longer needed. This project is comprised of energy trading firms that take part in the wholesale market at the present time. The evolution of the power system leads to new market design, business models, and market approaches, and the path leads towards a fully decentralized power system, with different scenarios still opened. To that extent, and based on P2P electricity trading, in theory the power system could be based on consumers being able to choose directly the type of electricity source they want to buy and LECs that provide flexibility services to the system operator or to be traded within the same community. On the other hand, a power system based on LECs could provide a community feeling among the agents involved and trade on energy and flexibility as their main purpose or the energy could also be exchanged with external agents (other microgrids or consumers not located inside the LEC) or with the system operator, for example the DSO. There is a need to define the rules of each smart grid agent to avoid any conflict with the existing top-down power system structure, wholesale market, and additional electricity markets.

2.5.3 Services

The main aim of local electricity markets is to facilitate the transition towards a smart energy grid by connecting new or redefined smart grid agents thanks to new services provision. In this chapter, the literature review has introduced two different services that can be provided by a local market: energy trading and flexibility services exchange. These services can be provided separately or together between local market agents

Energy

Most of the literature references we have found defined LEM for energy trading. According to [56], the objective of the energy service is to schedule local resources at minimum cost during the day ahead, achieving an equilibrium point between local demand, local supply, and grid exchange. First, an energy service is a way to sell and/or buy energy for customer purposes. The main concept to take from the local market for energy services is trading energy locally (from local resources inside the LEC) to reduce electricity

consumption from the main grid.

Two LEM approaches are detailed in [61]: the P2P market and the closed order book market, with the aim of trading electricity directly within their community and concluding that the P2P LEM approach is the most advantageous, with the lowest energy prices. Later, in [100], a LEM case study based on P2P trading and bitcoin, without the need of central intermediaries, was developed. In this work a framework is also described, with seven market components for its efficient performance. Energy trading within a microgrid based on a P2P approach was developed in [101] to minimize the microgrid operation cost by increasing the integration of renewable DERs. In [71], a new market platform was created to coordinate energy exchanges between micro-smart grids aggregated in a virtual energy district (VED). It is based on a centralized approach and the local market operator, the CEP, handles the supply and demand of prosumers within the VED. In [102], the integration of distributed energy storage within the VED is analysed to improve the performance of the LEM. Cui et al. [72] considered a microgrid as a closed economy group and detail two market-based approaches. The first model deals with the optimal power generation per hour within the microgrid. The second model allows energy trading between microgrids for local welfare maximization.

Interactions and power exchanges between microgrids can also be considered as microgrid energy markets or micro markets. In [103,104], market-based mechanisms are studied to schedule and exchange power flows between microgrids, to minimize the global operation cost. In [105], a prosumer acts as an aggregator within the microgrid and buys or sells the energy in the DAM. This paper considers the uncertainty provided by the DERs located within the microgrid. Cintuglu et al. [106] implemented a multiagent-based game theory auction market model that combines conventional and renewable DERs to schedule the microgrid resources. Staudt et al. [60] defined an LEM as a market set up to solve redispatch locally by providing economic incentives for the expansion of local capacity generation. Prosumer clustering is a topic that is currently being addressed in the literature [107–109]. This approach can enhance prosumer participation in local and micro energy markets. Prosumer clustering is an aggregation of prosumers through ICT platforms. At a higher level, coordination of micro and local markets can also be considered as a local market [71].

This new market aims to coordinate the energy exchanges between local and micro power markets. In [110], microgrid interaction with the macrogrid or distribution network is defined in a market-based approach. Storage and community energy storage (CES) are key elements in local and micro energy

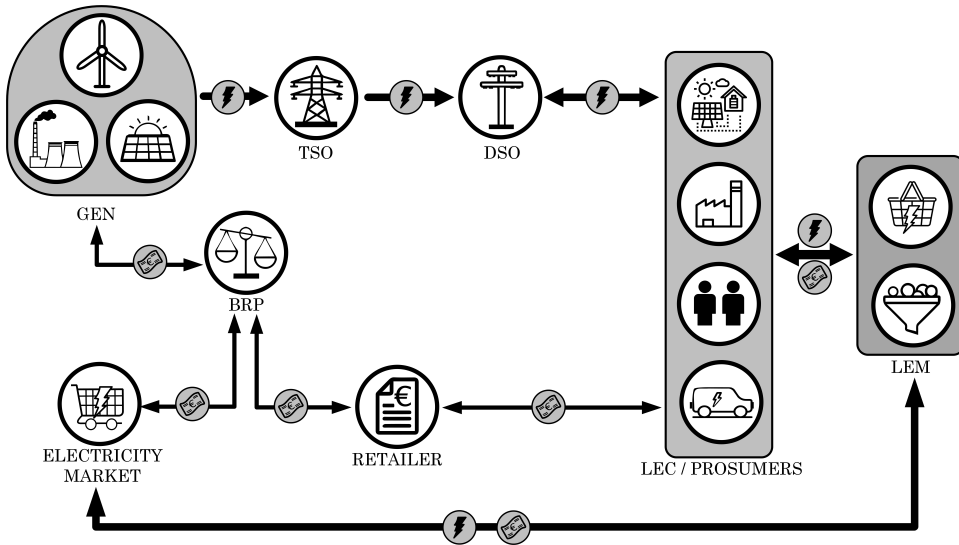


Fig. 2.3: Local energy market interaction

markets to achieve the optimal operation of the energy market and DERs located within the LEC [75,79,100,102,111,112]. Storage can be understood as units that are controlled by the local market operator to maximize the social welfare of the LEC [75]. Results in [100] indicate that LECs with CES have greater local market efficiency.

The scheme in Figure 2.3 exemplifies how an LEM can work. The LEC is represented by the grouping of different prosumers. This LEC can trade locally by means of an LEM operated by a local market operator or the aggregator. The LEM schedules the local resources depending on their market time horizon, usually the day-ahead. Then, if there is a surplus or a lack of energy resources based on the LEC's resources, the LEM can interact with the day-ahead wholesale market or intraday market to trade the energy needs.

Flexibility

Flexibility can be understood as DR or DSM activities, the so-called demand-side participation. As DERs are installed along the distribution grid, there is a need for end-user flexibility to maximize DER integration and their profitability. In addition, high flexibility is required to deal with the uncertainty of renewable generation and variability on the demand-side. An electric flexibility service can be defined as a power adjustment sustained

at a given moment for a given duration from a specific location within the network [103]. Flexibility activities reflect the possibility of modifying generation and/or consumption patterns in reaction to an external signal (price or activation) to contribute to the power system stability cost-effectively [81]. DR is considered to be the tool that will be used to achieve energy efficiency and intermittent RES goals, and where customers will play a crucial role. Thus, according to the previous definition, there are three types of DR actions, according to Albadi and El-Saldani [113]:

- Electricity reduction. End-users reduce their electricity usage during critical peak periods when prices are high, but they do not change their consumption pattern. This leads to temporary comfort losses.
- Load shifting. Consumers shift their consumption activities from peak demand periods to off-peak periods to respond to high electricity prices. To exemplify this, end-users shift their household activities (dishwashers, washing machines, electric vehicle (EV) charging) to lower-priced periods. In this case, there is no or little reduction of comfort.
- On-site generation. Consumers who generate their power by using DERs can follow their consumption profile without changing their behaviour, but by just swapping the origin of the electricity generation. In this case, they experience no or little change in their load profile but, from the utility point of view, a reduction of energy consumption will be noticed.

To sum up the characteristics of DSM and DR, Figure 2.4 collects the different tools under the ideas of DSM and DR. Here, DR is considered to be a type of DSM where a temporary reduction or increase in energy consumption is performed by the end-user. Energy efficiency is also grouped under DSM. In this case, energy efficiency covers all the measures or investments performed to achieve lower energy consumption.

There are two types of DR: dispatchable and non-dispatchable. According to [114], dispatchable DR (DDR) refers to *"planned changes in consumption that the customer agrees to make in response to a requirement from someone other than the customer. It includes direct load control of customer appliances and a variety of wholesale programs offered by RTOs/ISOs that compensate participants who reduce demand when directed for either reliability or economic reasons"*. For that reason, DDR can be considered as the participant giving the control of the loads to the utility, who is in charge of its management depending on the needs. Hence, dispatchable DR can be

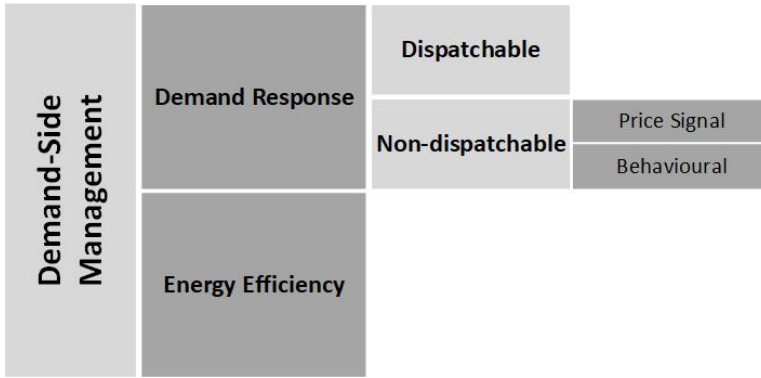


Fig. 2.4: Demand-Response and Demand-Side Management activities classification

understood as direct control classical incentive-based programs in the DR classification defined in [113].

In non-dispatchable DR, participants choose if they want to change their behaviour. The utility sends information to the participant and it is the end-user who decides whether or not they follow the signal. Here, participants remain the master of their loads and consumption. Two programs are included under nondispatchable DR: price-signal and behavioural. Price-signal is structured in the same way as time of use in a price-based program, where electricity price rates per unit consumption are defined. Behavioural DR is the most innovative type of DR. ICT tools permitted the creation of this type of DR. Usually, participants in this program receive their energy consumption tracking (behaviour) thanks to smart meters, monitoring, and ICT tools. By using these tools, the participant can predict their energy use, reduce cost and also provide flexibility service to the utility, thanks to energy consumption tracking. DR has a key role to play in helping to increase electricity system flexibility [115]. As a result, it will improve the efficiency of the power system, but also the efficiency of the electricity market and the power system security. A higher penetration of flexibility by DR programs will also help the integration of DERs, as DR can help to cover DER intermittency, achieving the goal of carbon footprint reduction (see Figure 2.4).

The participation of consumers in DR activities can set up a proper market design to integrate flexibility services and increase market competition [116]. Local flexibility services for the DSO and ancillary services for the TSO at local level can be provided on account of DER integration [117].

As a result of DSM and, more specifically, DR activities, flexibility comes into play. Flexibility can be used to adjust the demand profiles during peak periods, to adjust them to peaks of renewable generation, and, related to that, to the available capacity in the distribution grid.

A new framework to create markets for flexibility services has been defined in [82, 118]: *"Demand response through load shifting and the storage and management of locally generated energy provides new means to unlock flexibility in the energy system"*. Under this scenario, flexible resources and DERs can be considered a single group and provide flexibility by operating it according to system operator needs. The aggregator is then a key agent to add value to flexibility. It is responsible for aggregating the prosumers' flexibility, creating a flexibility portfolio and offering it to different stakeholders by means of diverse markets. The aggregator can then also offer services as a supplier and assume BRP responsibilities [116]. Eurelectric states in [84] that there is a need for a new agent in the system, the flexibility operator and flexibility platform, which aggregates and coordinates the activation of flexible loads located along the distribution network. This market platform should facilitate coordination between the TSO and DSO, and minimize the cost of flexibility market participation. However, the impact of flexibility load participation in the market has to be analysed because it can lead to congestion in the distribution grid [119]. The role of aggregators in DR programs is relevant in involving end-users in smart grid transition and providing ancillary services to system operators, both the TSO and the DSO [83].

Also in [82], four potential customers are identified (Figure 2.5): the prosumer, the BRP, the DSO, and the TSO, managed by the aggregator as a central entity. Up to now, local markets for flexibility services have been mainly based on a centralized approach (Table 2.4).

The market models proposed in [82, 116] do not have an effect on the energy supply chain. They respect the European liberalized energy market model, but change the roles of the involved agents (Section 2.5.1) for these new services to be provided. The aggregator establishes a smart contract with the prosumer, optimizing the flexibility value in its portfolio and selling this flexibility to the stakeholder with the highest need for this service who is also willing to pay the highest price for it. It should be taken into account that here the role of the aggregator can be developed by a supplier or by an independent aggregator. In any case, they can take BRP responsibility or not.

Recently, several associations, such as Eurelectric, Groupement Européen des entreprises et Organismes de Distribution d'Énergie (GEODE), the Eu-

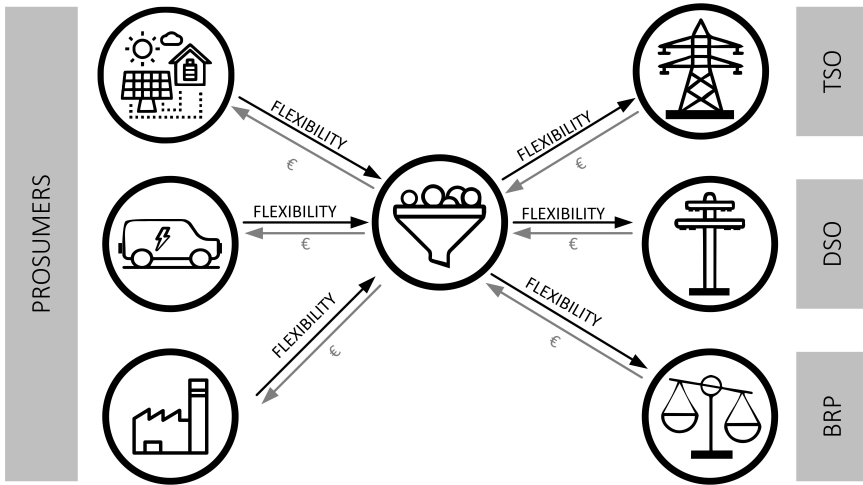


Fig. 2.5: Flexibility services and main stakeholders. Based on [82]

ropean Distribution System Operators Association for Smart Grids (EDSO for Smart Grids), and the European Federation of Local Energy Companies (CEDEC), have produced a report focused on the development of flexibility services for the DSO [64]. This report highlights the need for an improved regulatory framework that rewards the use of flexibility and also takes into account the evolving role of the DSO as an active system operator and neutral market facilitator. DSOs should be able to decide on the best solution to face challenges, either by activating flexibility services or by network reinforcement.

Figure 2.6 shows the entire supply chain with flexibility services integrated. At the top of the figure, the top line represents the energy flow from the generation plant to the transmission network, the distribution network, and finally arriving at the consumers. Prosumers can also inject their small-scale generated power into the distribution network if regulation allows them to do that. As can be seen in the figure, the energy supply chain remains unaltered with the integration of flexibility services.

The ticker line in the middle represents the flexibility flow. The aggregator settles a smart contract with the prosumer. This contract states the terms and conditions of the contracted flexibility services. Hence, the aggregator collects all the smart contracts, optimizes the flexibility assets portfolio, and then offers this flexibility to different stakeholders: the DSO, the BRP, and the TSO by means of the BRP.

Lastly, the line at the bottom of the figure represents the economic flow

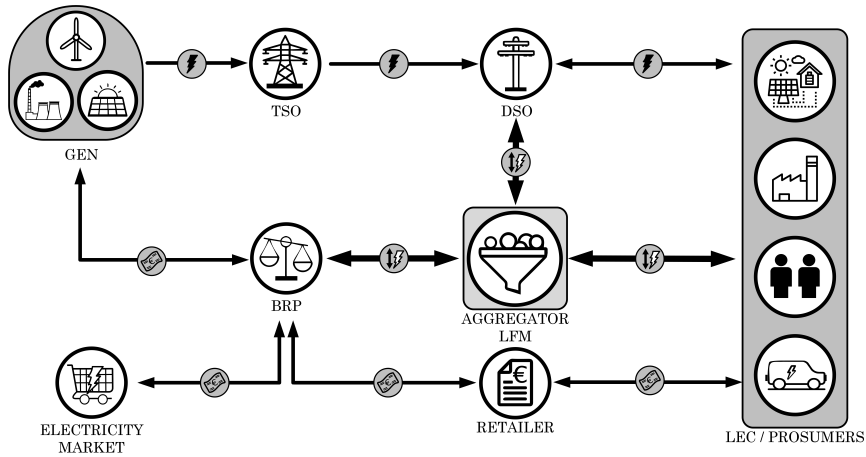


Fig. 2.6: Flexibility services in a local flexibility market. Scheme and interaction

between the different agents of the smart grid that combine energy and flexibility flows. The economical flow takes into account that the energy is sold and bought on electricity markets. The BRP is the entity responsible for the imbalances that are paid after the actual delivery. As a result, retailers, by means of the energy bill, are paid for the energy delivery to end-users. Furthermore, the BRP applies the imbalance payment to the final bill that the end-user is disbursing.

Current literature proposes different services offered by LFMs or local markets for flexibility services. Olivella-Rosell et al. [62] developed an LFM. In this the local market operator controls the LEC flexible resources (thermal loads, EVs, storage, etc.) during specific time periods and rewards the participants accordingly on their smart contracts. On the contrary, LFM can be understood as a trading platform to adjust the energy resources to correct forecasting errors or to increase the participant's profits in balancing markets [56]. In [120], an aggregator collects and optimizes the day-ahead and intraday scheduling of electro-thermal heating units within a city district to provide flexibility services to the DSO and BRPs. Ramos et al. [55] described three different local market designs for local flexibility services for DSO: participating in the existing wholesale market, creating an LFM, and contracting flexibility as a system reserve. Bilateral contracts for flexibility services based on thermal loads from residential DR are defined in [121]. The optimization model is also detailed and presented in [121], taking into account consumer preferences so that end-users can select their own contract

based on them. Specific topics directly related to flexibility services are currently addressed in the literature, such as aggregating flexible loads [122, 123] and thermostatic loads [124].

In [57], flexibility market-based schemes are defined for TSO-DSO coordination. Two LEMs are detailed: a local AS real-time market and a common TSO-DSO AS market model. The local AS real-time market considers balancing and congestion management services for the DSO and the TSO. The DSO operates the local market to solve distribution grid problems and then aggregates the remaining flexibility offers to the TSO markets.

The TSO-DSO AS market model is also based on real-time dispatching. It is based in a local market operated by the DSO, but satisfies the needs for both the TSO and the DSO. The LFM can be established to provide flexibility services to the TSO. Teotia and Bhakar [125] defined the local electricity market concept as an ancillary services provider for the DSO and TSO by creating a new local market operator, an aggregator, and a local grid controller (LGC). The LGC is responsible for the management of the local grid resources, such as energy storage, combined heat and power, residential flexible loads, and DERs. In [50], an auction-based LEM for TSO ancillary services trading is detailed based on BRP enhancement. Also related to ancillary services, [126] developed a secondary market for ancillary services offered by active demand participation (prosumers) to minimize grid operation costs. Regarding ancillary services, [71] considers them as a possible service that the LEM could provide to the TSO and DSO.

Different projects and market designs for electric flexibility trading are reviewed in [127]. First, the Power Matching City project developed a local market operator, Powermatcher, which is in charge of controlling the operation of household appliances located in the Netherlands by means of direct and semi-direct control. The flexibility services are offered by prosumers to the DSO and retailers. The Energy Frontrunners project developed a flexibility aggregator that acts as an intermediary between the flexible loads, the BRP, and the DSO. In this project, the aim of the flexibility trading is to reduce the PV panels' peak and so the peak load in the distribution network during the evening period. Furthermore, in the context of the project a local integrated utility is at the same time the retailer, the owner of the distribution network, and also acts as a flexibility operator. It is responsible for trading flexibility between the TSO and the utility that controls the flexible loads. Here there is no participation of the DSO, the retailer, and the prosumers; the local integrated utility controls the operation of these flexible loads and the grid.

A P2P approach can also be used in LFM, but it is not widely applied.

Chen et al. [128] proposed a new market mechanism for EV parking lots to participate in real-time markets, based on smart contracts and a P2P approach. These flexible loads can adjust their demand and consumption behaviour according to DSO requirements and incentives. The Your Energy Moment project [127], also developed in the Netherlands, is based on dynamic pricing signals that consumers receive thanks to in-home applications. Both the DSO and the retailer are able to submit their price to the participant.

2.6 Local market services and approach review

As a summary of the literature review detailed before, Table 2.5 shows the published papers in terms of the services provided, the main stakeholder, and the market approach. This table aims to show an overview of the current status of local and micro power market technology.

Table 2.5: Local market services and approaches review

Service / Approach	Peer-to-peer	Centralized
Energy	[37, 39, 43, 44, 66, 77, 79, 80, 94] [97–99, 129–133]	[39, 46, 50–53, 56, 60, 66, 71, 72] [74, 79, 80, 89, 102–105, 112, 129, 134–139]
Flexibility to TSOs	-	[45, 47, 50, 55, 57, 60, 82, 126, 127, 140] [62, 78, 82, 84, 120, 127, 142–145]
Flexibility to DSOs	[127, 128, 141]	[45, 47, 55, 57, 59] [16, 59, 62, 82, 112, 127, 136, 139, 143]
Flexibility from Demand-Side	[127, 128, 141]	[78, 144, 145]
Flexibility to BRPs	[127]	[16, 45, 59, 62, 82, 120, 127, 144]

As shown in Table 2.5, research has been focused mainly on centralized platforms to deal with local and micro power markets. Furthermore, the main services provided have been energy. For instance, [56] has shown as part of the H2020 project EMPOWER how an LEM can exist side by side with a centralized platform that enables power exchanges. Cui et al. [72] presented a market model for microgrids (micro market) with two different approaches. First, the microgrid is considered as a standalone entity and the central entity schedules the generation for it. The second approach is based on interconnecting close microgrids to trade between them to increase the total welfare, thanks to covering the local demand with local generation. Shamsi et al. solved an economic dispatch (ED) problem for scheduling the resources within a microgrid by means of a dynamic ED algorithm for each agent [74]. It is based on a centralized approach, since there is a microgrid market operator who is responsible for collecting microgrid agents' offers

and bids and finding the microgrid spot price. A micro market within a microgrid, using a centralized approach (the microgrid service provider), is theoretically defined in [138]. This central entity is one where community users can acquire the services. It emphasizes the democratic and community feeling on which the microgrid community is based.

In [66] an energy collective is presented based on both the P2P and centralized approaches. A community of prosumers is considered, and they are responsible for scheduling their resources using their own priority rules (no social welfare considered of the whole community), that is, behind-the-meter. They can trade the lack or excess of energy by means of a central entity called the community manager. The community manager is also able to directly interact (P2P) with other community managers to trade energy. The community manager is also the smart grid agent who interacts with the market and system operator, as well as being the supervisor of convergence to system optimality. Mengelkamp et al. [129] introduced and compared four scenarios for an LEM. They are based not only on two market approaches, P2P and centralized, but also considering zero intelligence agents and intelligently bidding agents. The research concluded that P2P markets considering intelligent market agents reach a lower average electricity price for the community.

Based on a P2P market approach, in 2014 Mihaylov presented a novel mechanism for energy trading: NRGCoins [94]. They were formulated as a virtual currency for renewable energy injected into the grid, which was later traded between prosumers by means of blockchain technology. Sorin et al. [132] introduced multilateral energy trading taking into account product differentiation. In this case, the product differentiation covers consumer preferences. It allows prosumers participating in this market to be more involved and proactive due to the possibility of increasing their interest regarding energy origin and typology. One of the drawbacks that is highlighted in this paper and has to be taken into account when working on P2P electricity markets is the scalability of them. The computational costs for scaling a P2P market are higher than for a poolbased market. The latter is considered to be far more structured than P2P trading, thanks to the intermediary that negotiates with the agents involved in the LEC and also to external agents such as the system operator, aggregator, or BRP. A solution proposed in [132] to increase the scalability of P2P markets is to reduce the communication between agents participating in the market. In order not to rely on any central entity, a blockchain-based microgrid energy market is presented in [97], with the aim of guaranteeing that payments are made between non-trusting microgrid agents. By means of the alternat-

ing direction method of multipliers optimization method and local optimal power flow, a set of batteries, and curtailable and shiftable loads located along the distribution grid are scheduled. When dealing with LEMs based on a P2P approach, one of the most important shortcomings is where to allocate the grid costs. Baroche et al. [133] present a method to allocate grid cost based on the electrical distance between market participants. In this approach an ED along with product differentiation is carried out. In many literature papers the ED was done but without taking into account the grid infrastructure.

The fact is that P2P has an impact on the grid status, and the grid status and electrical distance should have an impact on peer interactions. Hence, in this paper, by applying electrical distance cost allocation there is a reduction in power trades between agents because the proposed market mechanism pushes the market agents to consider and respect the power system capacity constraints. Several projects are currently ongoing in Europe in the field of local and micro energy markets, as stated in [39], mainly focused on the interaction between prosumers and consumers based on DERs located in a low voltage distribution grid. Local control and ICT platforms are a core part of these projects and both centralized [56] and P2P [66, 94, 99] approaches are being used to implement the market design.

In terms of flexibility, it is worth separating them into the agents involved in the flexibility services chain. In this case, four distinctions are made: TSO, DSO, BRP, and prosumers. As can be seen from Table 2.5, the centralized approach has also been the main research focus in the field of flexibility services.

The main actor in receiving flexibility services is the DSO. Due to the increase in DERs and the need for grid capacity enhancement, the DSO needs market tools to facilitate their operation in terms of congestion management. Ramos et al. present three main approaches to contract flexibility: by means of the already existing wholesale market, by creating a new LFM based on a centralized approach, and a reserve market approach, contracting flexibility as a system reserve [55]. iPower is a project supported by the Danish Government with the aim of innovating and investigating intelligent power. The development of a DSO market for flexibility, by means of DR schemes and based on the aggregator role to collect end-user DR for DSO purposes, is introduced in [47]. The specifications in terms of flexibility services to be provided by end-users are detailed, such as the size of the service in power, the service in energy, the maximum duration of service per activation, pricing, and penalty. In 2017, another H2020 European project called INVADE began [62] with the aim of developing a centralized local flexibility trading

platform to sell and buy flexibility within a specific area.

In this platform, the aggregator acts as a central entity and also as an esco. In this project, prosumer flexibility is aggregated by means of the flexibility operator or aggregator, and so it is responsible for participating in the market. This central entity aims to maximize the profits for its prosumer portfolio. Thanks to the flexibility provided by prosumers, the central entity can provide new services to the two main actors in the smart grid: the BRP and the DSO. The use of DR schemes for providing flexibility services to the DSO is analysed in [142, 145] based on a centralized approach.

Flexibility services provided by means of P2P trading are still not implemented as much as the centralized approach. However, Kok et al. [141] describe a P2P mechanism based on transactive energy to provide flexibility services to the DSO to maintain the distribution network resiliently and efficiently. The mechanism was initially focused on the USA but the PowerMatcher project is ongoing to implement transactive energy trading by giving the consumer and prosumer the role of deciding whether or not to sell flexibility to parties involved in the project. Chen et al. describe a trading mechanism based on P2P to encourage users with flexible loads as EV to adjust their charging behaviour according to DSO requests [128].

Table 2.5 proposes a classification of existing literature in local and micro power markets, considering energy and flexibility as services to be provided and P2P and centralized as approaches to providing these services. This is a topic of current interest and much research is being carried out at present. The roadmap of this technology is evolving from a theoretical framework to even more research and implementation to prove its feasibility. There is still research to be done and questions to be answered, such as the viability of P2P mechanisms for providing flexibility.

2.7 Local market interaction

In this chapter different local market services and structures have been presented. The fact that local markets provide energy and flexibility exchanges may lead to interactions between these new local markets and existing energy markets worldwide. A possible general interaction among these markets is outlined in Figure 2.7, based on a centralized approach by a central platform. To run these markets, local traders need this platform for sharing information, trading energy and flexibility, and scheduling actions. The smart energy platform acts as a local market facilitator for the LEC and also as an aggregator for wholesale market agents. The platform takes actions to

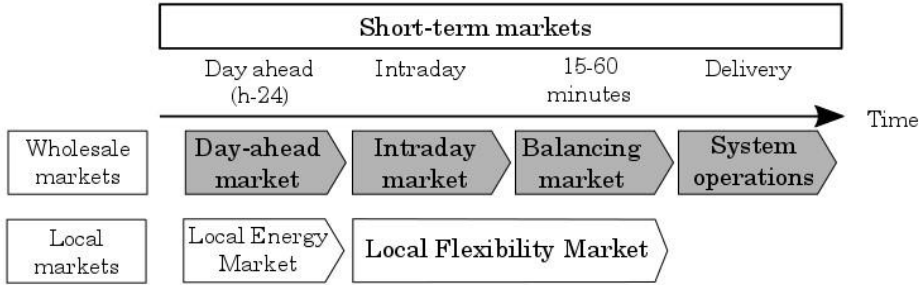


Fig. 2.7: Wholesale and Local Market interaction in the short term. Based on [146]

increase market interactions, ensuring liquidity. Moreover, LMs could have problems balancing consumption and generation using only local resources, in terms of energy. Hence, it is imperative for the central platform to operate in wholesale markets during such periods to buy or sell the community energy deficit or surplus.

The energy and flexibility LMs have their parallels in the wholesale market. The negotiation period of the LEM is equivalent to the DAM, and the LFM is equivalent to intraday plus the balancing market, as shown in Figure 2.7. The reader should take into account that the scheme shown in Figure 2.7 is one possible option to define the interaction between local and micro power markets and existing wholesale markets. In this chapter we propose an interaction scheme to illustrate with an example the service timeline, but there are several options to define the integration between markets based on the type of contract established between the different agents.

As shown in Figure 2.7, the first market that is being run or that starts is the LEM. With the aim of maximizing the community benefits for the LEM from the DAM, the central entity asks their members to participate in the LEM. It starts one day before the delivery or operation day, and the central entity estimates local energy consumption to determine if the LEC has to purchase or sell electricity in the DAM. The SESP prepares bids and offers for the DAM with the objective of minimizing energy costs. In addition, this central entity also is able to schedule flexible loads to reduce energy costs or, on the contrary, maximize LEC benefits.

Thus, the SESP prepares the corresponding bids, which include transactions between local consumers and producers within the same LEC. Additionally, the energy bid must be within the distribution limits defined in the

DSO-SESP contract. In European electricity markets, bidding in the DAM is a prerequisite for wholesale market participants to get access to intraday and balancing markets such as OMIE or NordPool. The result of executing the LEM is the energy plan containing information about energy purchased or sold after the DAM auction during each period by the entire community. The following section outlines the steps needed to obtain the energy plan.

Once the energy plan is settled for the operation day, the trading platform shifts to the LFM. In the LFM, the central entity or aggregator controls its members' flexible resources such as loads, generators, EVs, and batteries during certain time intervals and rewards them according to their flexibility contract activation prices. Flexibility contracts for loads, EVs, and batteries are explained in detail in [62]. The LFM defines flexibility plans according to allocated and reserved flexibility for future needs. The goal of the LFM can be summarized as follows: it should comply with DSO requests to prevent grid overloads caused by consumption or generation from community members or others connected to the same grid. Thus, the LFM allows the DSO to prevent grid damage and postpone grid reinforcements. It should compensate for BRP deviations due to forecasting errors or other issues to reduce deviation penalties for the BRP in wholesale markets. The aggregator uses the ICT platform to send flexibility control signals to compensate for LEC deviations if the deviation penalty is higher than the flexibility costs. Last but not least, the LFM should also comply with prosumer needs. In the case of no external request, the aggregator can activate flexibility to reduce electricity cost individually.

All LFM participants need to have a contract with the aggregator. Nowadays, consumers can have separate or unified contracts with the BRP for consuming and producing electricity depending on the national regulations. Additionally, the LFM adds a new contract for activating flexibility. Local flexibility market participants settle an activation price for every flexibility asset, and they can include additional constraints like permitted activation periods or the number of flexibility activations per day. These contracts can be renewed every month, week or day depending on participation levels. The aggregator issues all contracts and offers a brokering, clearing, and price settlement service. The LFM algorithm is an optimization problem that minimizes the cost involved in scheduling the required flexibility. It can be formulated as a single-side auction between flexibility providers and the SESP, who will request flexibility to maximize social welfare. On the other hand, the algorithm could be implemented as a minimization cost for the SESP allocating the cheapest flexibility offers. Hours before the operation day begins, the SESP executes the LFM algorithm.

2.8 Chapter remarks

The deployment of microgrids and local energy communities facilitates the integration of DERs in distribution networks. Until now, research has focused on the theoretical analysis of the definition and operation of local and micro power markets, without a clear distinction of both concepts and their boundaries, which services can be provided, and the main agents involved.

One of the services that is expected to be decisive for developing smart grids towards a carbon-neutral power system is flexibility. Flexibility can be unlocked and implemented in distribution networks thanks to the engagement of the end-user and the integration of distributed energy resources. This chapter concludes that flexibility will be implemented locally to help network operators develop active grid management; and under market-based schemes, with the objective to provide fair competition. By means of the aggregator figure, flexibility allows end-users engagement through demand-side activities. Flexibility is then the product that will be considered for achieving the energy transition objectives presented in this research. The main conclusion of this chapter is that flexibility services can be implemented under a local approach, based on the demand-side and under market-based interactions, to provide a service to the network operator for active grid management. The following chapter considers the current hypotheses as a baseline for the definition of flexibility from the demand-side, managed by aggregators and for distribution network operators.

Chapter 3

Framework definition and mathematical formulation of flexibility

3.1 Objectives and contributions

One of the outcomes of the previous chapter is that flexibility can be a key enabler of the energy transition, due to the possibility to create a new service for network operators, aggregators, retailers and end-users. Even though in the first years of the discussion on local markets energy was the main product to be provided, reviewed literature showed an increasing interest on enabling flexibility. However, there is still some discussion on how flexibility can be defined, modeled, forecast and priced. This chapter focuses on the definition of flexibility according to objective (*ii*) of the PhD research, and provides a formulation which will be later used for providing this service to the distribution system operator in Chapter 4. The relationship between the thesis objective within the whole ecosystem of the research is shown in Figure 3.1.

The previous chapter highlighted the role of active grid management implemented by DSOs in order to increase the hosting capacity (HC) of distribution networks, and that flexibility could be one of the main services to achieve it. Furthermore, the provision of local flexibility will help not only to secure the grid operation but also to improve grid efficiency during normal operation time [18]. For these reasons, improved flexibility markets are being recognized in the e-Directive as a pillar to support the safer and more efficient use of the existing grids, and to enhance the HC of distribution feeders. Since the scope of this work is to research those regulations that enhance RESs penetration while guaranteeing safe operation of the power grid, it is interesting to study how flexibility markets could be designed in order to promote DERs participation.

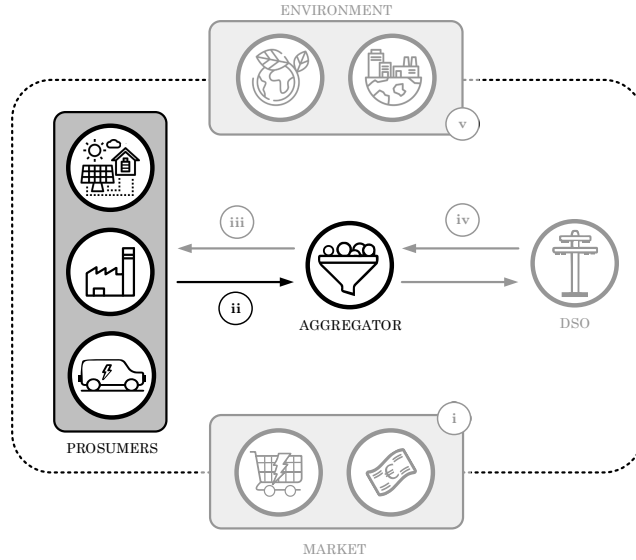


Fig. 3.1: Chapter objective based on the PhD scope

3.2 Flexibility definition

The electricity system has one intrinsic flaw; the generation-consumption link, which generally is not breakable. This flaw supposes a big challenge for grid operators in terms of system safety in the energy transition roadmap. From a time-perspective this problem has two sides, according to [147]:

- (i) **Long-term reliability (Capacity adequacy):** The ability of the electric system to supply the aggregated electrical demand and energy requirements of costumers at all times. [147]
- (ii) **Short-term reliability (Flexibility):** The ability of the electric system to withstand sudden disturbances.

This can be considered as the initial and most generic definition of flexibility. However, in the recent years more specific definitions of flexibility have been provided, based on the final client using it and the agent providing it. These definitions are given below:

- (i) **Consumer approach:** From the consumer point of view, flexibility is meant to be the modification of generation and consumption patterns, employing DSM, in reaction to an external signal such as a change

in price, to provide a service within the energy system [148]. They also include as new flexibility methods energy storage and distributed generation.

- (ii) **Transmission system approach:** From the Transmission System Operator (TSO) perspective, it is understood as the capability of the power system to cope with the short and mid-term variability of renewable generation and demand so that the system is kept in balance [53,149]. The Universal Smart Energy Framework (USEF) points out that TSOs can benefit from flexibility services to cope with different problematic: from ancillary services (AS) for balancing purposes to constraint management and adequacy services [150].
- (iii) **Distribution system approach:** Lastly, flexibility services for the DSO are related to the capability of the distribution network to cope with located short-term congestion of feeders, and also for distribution grid balancing purposes [151,152].

It is inherent to all the perspectives seen that flexibility is something that provides margin to the grid to maintain instantaneous stable and safe operation, and in some cases during normal operation periods it can improve the way the grid is working. In the case of the study in this research, flexibility is to be provided to the distribution network operator for operation purposes. Consequently, this flexibility bought by the DSO is provided by the demand-side or consumer side, but the main objective of this flexibility is to increase the grid hosting capacity and enhance active grid management at distribution level. However, it is important to highlight the main applications and benefits for the power system agents by activating flexibility.

- (i) **Prosumer/consumer approach:** Self-balancing in terms of maximization of power used coming from installed DERs, time of use optimization based on load shifting and peak-shaving that leads to a reduction of energy costs [153].
- (ii) **Transmission system approach:** Ancillary services for balancing purposes, constraint management and adequacy services [150].
- (iii) **Distribution system approach:** Congestion management, voltage control, avoidance of grid reinforcements and associated costs [150,153].
- (iv) **Balance Responsible Party/Retailer approach:** Portfolio optimization, imbalances and penalties minimization [153].

In this case, the main objective is to provide a flexibility service to the DSO. By doing so, the DSO can implement active grid management, increasing the network hosting capacity and avoiding the grid reinforcement. At the same time, and since this flexibility will be provided by the demand-side or end-users, this will also provide the demand-side with the benefits of providing flexibility listed above.

3.3 EU regulation and directives for flexibility services

There are several approaches to add flexibility to the grid; but this research focuses on the demand-side flexibility. Hence, the EU legislation for demand-side flexibility is summarized and listed below.

- (i) **Compulsory provision:** Technical and operational requirements for all the generators and loads is the traditional approach before the creation of the European balancing markets. It is still a thing today on some legislations, but mainly for large generator units. Imposing these requirements to the smaller generators/loads nowadays seems technically impossible due to the impossibility to control and monitor all the assets, plus it may be unfair for prosumers, and could collide with their interests.
- (ii) **Bilateral contracts:** TSO agrees with some capacity provider on an over-the-counter contract to acquire capacity provision. These kinds of contracts are long-term ones, and the capacity provided is well over anything a prosumer can provide. It is the least transparent way to provide flexibility, but it can be a way to provide safety to some significant investments focused on earning money from energy/capacity provision.
- (iii) **Flexibility provision by TSO or DSO:** DSO and TSO as responsible for the grid management may seem to be one of the prominent agents interested in flexibility provision. However, due to the objectives of market liberalization and unbundling of the power grid settled by the EU, DSOs and TSOs shall not be allowed to own either generator units or energy storage systems. Summarizing, this leads to the impossibility of the system operators to provide such services and hence determines the creation of the aggregator agent. There are two possible exceptions to this: the DSO modulates the voltage to affect the grid load and thereby elicit flexibility indirectly. The second is

where the DSO incentivizes a centralized energy storage unit without making any profit.

- (iv) **Flexibility Markets:** Since the publication of the First Energy Package, the creation of an European internal electricity market has been the main objective. From this perspective, nowadays the EU is promoting the use of flexibility markets as the primary capacity mechanism [18] (e-Regulation Art. 22), and also the creation of a standardized portfolio of products to enhance the transnational exchange of capacity. The main argument to discourage other options is that Europe as a whole is nowadays in over-capacity, and traditional capacity mechanisms tend to be highly inefficient [12, 16].

As can be seen from the items listed below, the current EU Guidelines still focus the flexibility provisions based on the same structures thought for TSOs, by means of compulsory provision. However, it is clearly stated that this implies several difficulties when it comes to demand-side flexibility. The Third Energy Package follows the path established by the EU in terms of the creation of an internal European market, promoting the unbundling of the electric system structures and therefore opening the system to private investors. The Efficiency Directive (2012/27/EC) was published is the first one to promote the concept and use of *leveled-for-all-users* energy flexibility markets as the primary agents for the transformation to a more efficient energy system. Lately, the publication of the Electricity Balancing Guidelines (EB GL; 2017/2195) has been an enormous step forward in terms of standardization of balancing products and guidelines for EU-Member States to establish their own balancing markets. Finally, the publication of the CEP [16] outcomes is a new opportunity for flexibility markets, dealing and highlighting the technical and regulatory problems not treated in previous directives.

Despite this, up until the CEP publication, when Europe was talking about flexibility markets, it was focused on ancillary services related to frequency provision for TSOs. This kind of product aims to balance generation and demand, so TSOs centrally operate this market. In the e-Directive (Art.59), the need for network codes related to non-frequency ancillary services is stated for the first time. This will suppose the opening of a new but unexplored, decentralized market for congestion management at DSO level.

3.4 Flexibility provision by the Demand-Side

One way to approach the power system is by dividing it into generation and consumption, two antagonist concepts that are nowadays merging due to DERs and ESSs. Both sides can provide flexibility: Generation-side flexibility and demand-side flexibility. However, the spotlight is set now on the demand-side, by means of demand-side management activities, that have been covered in Chapter 2. In this section the aim is to define flexibility not only based on demand-side activities, but also from the system perspective, in order to find a common definition that links the demand-side flexibility with the system operator needs. Demand-side management can be approached from two perspectives defined in [150]:

- (i) **Explicit demand-side flexibility:** It can be understood as the flexibility that can be traded or dispatched. It can also be defined similarly as generation flexibility) on the different energy markets such as the wholesale day-ahead, intraday, balancing system support and reserves; but also by means of direct control and bilateral contracts. Aggregators are the entities in charge of managing and providing this service, which can be considered an independent service provider only for flexibility or a supplier.
- (ii) **Implicit demand-side flexibility:** That is based on the consumer's reaction to price signals, defining flexibility as a relationship between consumption and electricity price. In that case, consumers can choose hourly or shorter-term energy market pricing, reflecting variability on the market and the network. As a result, they can adapt their behavior to save on energy expenses. This type of demand-side flexibility is often referred to as "price-based".

While both kinds of DR are considered in the new European framework, Explicit Demand-Side flexibility is the one towards which the EU is legislating. This is primarily because of the product nature that makes it market sellable, which supposes a step forward on the predictions of capacity balancing of future power grids. At the same time, if consumers can provide services to the grid operators, this will suppose empowerment for them and possibly a push for the widespread adoption of small RES installations.

3.5 Mathematical formulation for demand-side flexibility definition for DSOs

Until now flexibility has been defined by the provider of this flexibility, and the final user of this service. However, based on the final user of this service, flexibility can be formulated under two perspectives: the market-oriented approach and the system-oriented approach. This section aims to provide a framework for determining the best flexibility model approach based on the flexibility provider and the flexibility user. In all cases, flexibility is defined as a time-based and power or energy-based signal. In some cases, it can be defined as a power consumption signal, power generation or power variation.

3.5.1 Market-oriented approach

From the market-oriented perspective, the most common definition of flexibility is determining operating points of flexibility, as defined in [153]. In this case, a deterministic value of flexibility for each home energy management system (HEMS) is determined and then aggregated and provided to the local flexibility market with an associated cost at each time period to benefit and optimize the flexible assets of a specific household. This study presents the shortcoming that flexibility cannot be modeled as a deterministic process based on the uncertain nature of the demand-side. Flexibility can also be modeled by specifying an upward and downward flexibility band, as stated in [154]. This paper focuses the flexibility from DERs located in the demand-side, but considering only generators and not any demand-side management activities. They determine first the operating point of the DER considered to provide flexibility. That operating point at each time period t corresponds to the energy bid cleared in the day-ahead electricity market. Furthermore, flexibility in this case is defined as the difference between the expected forecast and the operating point, determining the upward flexibility that could be traded and provided to the DSO. Similarly, they defined downward flexibility by taking the operating point as the upper limit and the expected forecast as the lower boundary. The resulting boundaries are shown in Figure 3.2. However, this definition limits the participation to flexibility services only to those DERs that are large enough to participate in the market, not considering any aggregated flexibility definition under that study. This is similar to the flexibility modeling developed in [155]. In this case, a flexibility envelope is defined for DERs, mainly wind and solar power plants, in order to provide a formulation for flexibility to be considered by the generation plants owners and provide flexibility to the system operator.

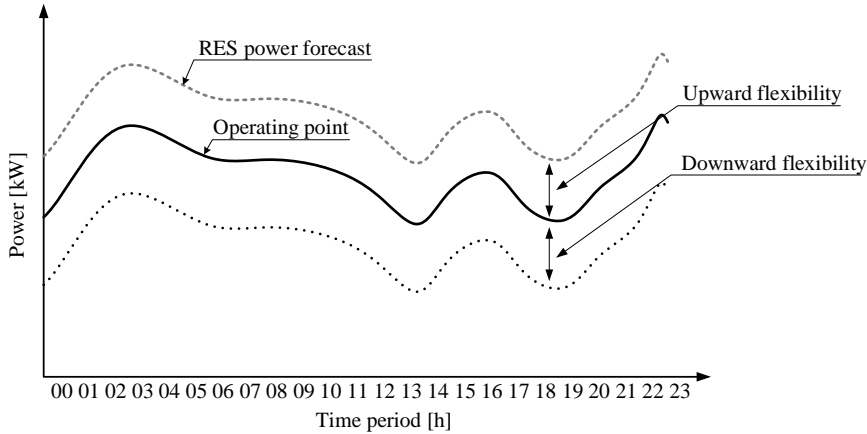


Fig. 3.2: Flexibility envelopes for upward and downward regulation.

Other research has focused on determining the available flexibility from a specific type of asset. This is the case, for example, of the flexibility available in combined heat and power systems with thermal energy storage in district heating presented in [156]. This paper determines the maximum flexibility available in power units from different aggregated assets, but being all of them of the same nature. Determining flexibility in an aggregated way is a good approach since it allows the management of uncertainty by jointly considering a set of assets, reducing the forecast error for both energy demand and flexibility.

Another approach for calculating the flexibility from the market perspective is modeling the elasticity between price and demand [157], linking the price with the flexibility activation, represented as a consumption increase or decrease. This is also implemented in [158], implementing the so-called and defined in Section 3.4 as Implicit demand-side flexibility. However, modeling flexibility as the elasticity between price and demand requires the participation of a control group in order to determine the elasticity curve between price and consumption, being a barrier in some cases where this is not available. As an example, Figure 3.3 shows the results of flexibility provision based on price-elasticity flexibility.

Also related to modeling flexibility under a market-based approach, the International Energy Agency (IEA) developed a program for characterizing the energy flexibility in buildings, called Energy in Buildings and Communities Program (EBC). In Annex 67 [159], and in one of the related articles [160], a novel methodology is defined for characterizing the energy flex-

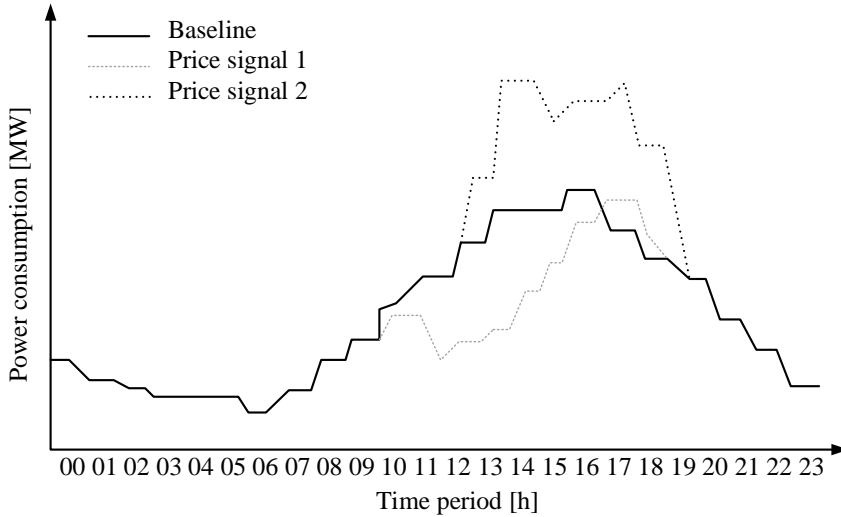


Fig. 3.3: Flexibility signal based on price-demand elasticity.

ibility available in buildings and districts, and therefore modeling demand-side flexibility. In there, energy flexibility in buildings is mainly based on an implicit demand-response scheme, incentivizing a change in the building energy consumption through a penalty function, with the primary purpose of minimizing the overall penalty value. In the case of [160], the available energy flexibility is based on a penalty function that can take three different models, being the real-time CO₂ emission related to the actual electricity production, real-time price, and a constant value to minimize the overall energy consumption.

3.5.2 System-oriented approach

From the system-oriented approach, flexibility has mainly been defined as a multiperiod and time-constrained vector, without an associated price to it, as described in [161]. By doing so, the main objective is to determine all the possible trajectories the household consumption can take, in order to provide this flexibility to the system operator. This is an interesting approach since it considers the uncertainty associated to demand, and it is shown in Figure 3.4. However, the computational resources spent and time required to compute the flexibility trajectories for each household and then aggregate them for operational purposes can lead to scalability limitations. A similar approach for considering uncertainty associated to DERs is developed in [162] and

[163]. In both cases, they determine a starting operating point and the schedule associated to it for the next time steps. Later, in each time step, the trajectory is modified according to a random factor in order to model the uncertainty associated to these flexible assets.

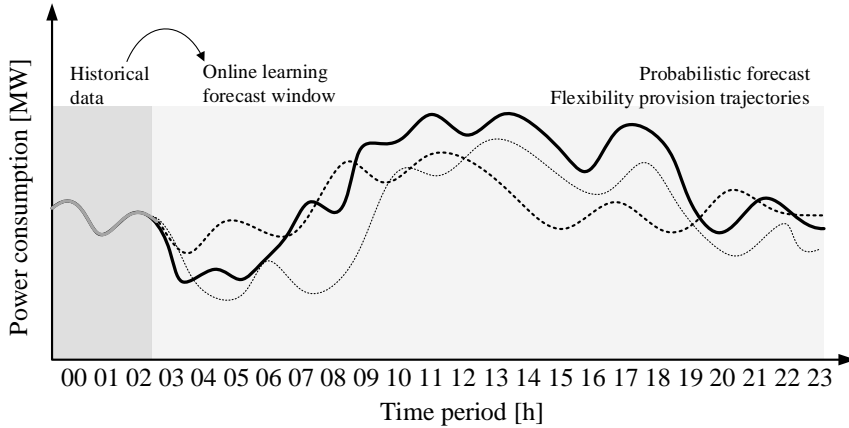


Fig. 3.4: Stochastic time-constrained flexibility.

Hence, each approach has its benefits and shortcomings. It is not easy to provide a single flexibility modeling approach that works for all flexibility providers, asset types, and flexibility users. There are several differences in each of the cases. In conclusion, and to set a framework for the research developed in this PhD, the objective is to define a flexibility signal that works independently of the asset type. Consequently, flexibility is forecast as an aggregated signal, aggregating a portfolio of users and assets by considering their submetering data from the flexible assets but not considering the nature of each flexible asset. The flexibility provider is the aggregator, and hence, the prosumers and end-users represented by it. On the other side, the flexibility user is the distribution network operator, intending to use this flexibility for operation purposes in the short-term horizon. As a result, the approach used in this research is the system-oriented approach, not considering any price or cost to it, and neither a market. With that objective in mind, flexibility is to be a short-term decision-making tool for aggregators to know how much flexibility they have in their portfolio that can be provided to the DSO through a bilateral contract. Furthermore, this aggregated flexibility will be forecast using a probabilistic forecast to consider the uncertainty and randomness associated with demand-side flexibility.

3.6 Service interaction

In this research, the aggregator is responsible for scheduling all flexible assets according to different lower-level objective functions and flexibility contracts between the aggregator and the end-users (consumers or prosumers). Figure 3.5 presents the process of flexibility availability calculation and activation in the development of the INVADE H2020 and BD4OPEM projects, based on a peer-to-platform or centralized approach. This definition allows either the settlement of a local flexibility market or bilateral contracts between the DSO, the aggregator and finally, the end-users represented by the aggregator.

Firstly, the aggregator collects the historical submetering data of the flexible assets from the different end-users in the portfolio. Once the aggregator has collected the data, flexibility can be modeled according to the defined approach. In this case, a system-oriented approach is considered that is further described in Chapter 4, where flexibility does not assume any associated price, and it is modeled as an energy or power change based on the aggregator needs. In this step, the energy-based collected data is aggregated at each time step, and hence the maximum flexibility from the demand-side is calculated. Under this stage, it is assumed that under the contract established between the aggregator and the end-user, direct control of the flexible assets is given.

Once the flexibility has been modeled, the available flexibility is forecast based on the approach detailed in Chapter 4. When the aggregator receives a flexibility request from the DSO, the aggregator either accepts or rejects it based on the previously calculated available flexibility. If the request is accepted, the scheduling within that portfolio has to be performed to send the control signals to the specific flexible assets that will provide the flexibility at that time period. This step can be implemented by means of optimization techniques, considering the portfolio where this flexibility has to be activated. The output of this step is a set of control signals for a given time frame; usually, a single day with hourly steps. Consequently, when the control signals are sent to each HEMS unit, another optimization can consider an end-user optimization problem based on end-user preferences. The last step of this flexibility chain is the flexibility activation based on the request sent by the DSO.

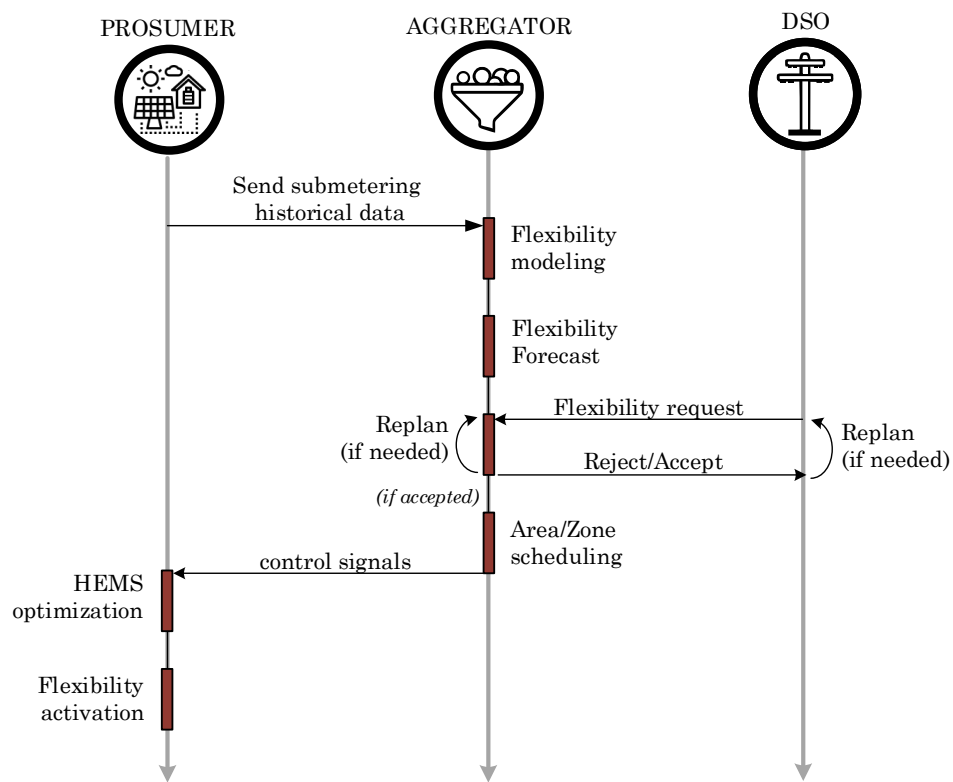


Fig. 3.5: Interaction between aggregators and prosumers for flexibility provision.

3.7 Chapter remarks

In this chapter, the current framework about flexibility provision in power systems has been outlined, considering all the agents that can provide flexibility, all the clients that can use this flexibility, all the schemes to exchange this service, and all the different approaches and formulations to define this service. The main focus is set on DSOs, demand-side, and aggregators. Based on the literature review performed, two different approaches for modeling flexibility have been drawn: market-oriented flexibility and system-oriented. Based on the scope of the research, the system-oriented approach is the most convenient one for providing a service for DSOs, considering demand-side flexibility managed by aggregators. Furthermore, the system-oriented approach allows the implementation of this service using different market structures such as a local flexibility market or bilateral contracts from Chapter 2.

The framework presented in this chapter allows the definition of the flexibility signal that will be forecast and provided to the DSO for active grid management under operation time-horizon. This is done by the aggregator figure's participation, responsible for managing and controlling a portfolio of flexible assets with different nature.

It is essential to define the flexibility signal based on the specific agents participating in this exchange, and the related data, monitoring systems, and controllability of the flexible assets, to evaluate the flexibility activated within a particular portfolio. The following chapters will use the flexibility formulation defined here for forecasting the available flexibility within an aggregator's portfolio in Chapter 4 and the calculation of the flexibility request in Chapter 5.

Chapter 4

Demand-side flexibility forecast for aggregators

4.1 Objectives and contributions

Flexibility in smart grids has become a key element to enhance the integration of renewable energy sources that are variable and with some natural uncertainty associated to them [118,164]. Furthermore, the increase in electricity consumption in specific time periods can lead to network operation problems such as congestions [64,165]. One way of activating flexibility is by Demand-Side Management (DSM), incentivizing the consumption through electricity price signals, allowing a paradigm shift where consumption follows generation partially [166]. Another way is by aggregators providing flexibility services to the Distribution System Operator (DSO) [167], the Balance Responsible Party (BRP) or retailers under a Local Flexibility Market (LFM) [153,168]. Thus, aggregators must directly control the end-user's assets to increase or decrease the electricity consumption at specific time periods. For this purpose, aggregators should know the potential flexibility out of the total load. The contributions of this chapter are (i) the development of a framework based on hierarchical modeling to characterize and predict the aggregated flexibility within a flexibility portfolio; (ii) a probabilistic forecast formulation of the aggregated flexibility based on Online Learning, using Kernel Density Estimation and Recursive Maximum Likelihood; (iii) a flexibility forecast approach that does not require network topology information; and (iv) a flexibility estimation that is applicable to different flexible assets, and does not require specific information of them.

This chapter aims to provide a probabilistic tool for estimating the available flexibility of a set of flexible assets managed by an aggregator. Hence, the interaction studied is the one according to objective (iii) of the PhD thesis, outlined in Figure 4.1. The organization of the chapters is the following. Section 4.2 introduces the definition of flexibility and the modeling

approach. Section 4.3 describes the two-level hierarchy chosen for the flexibility modeling and the mathematical formulation. Section 4.4 presents a case study of the aggregated flexibility forecast under a real dataset, while Section 4.5 discusses the obtained results under the case study. Finally, Section 4.6 concludes on the results.

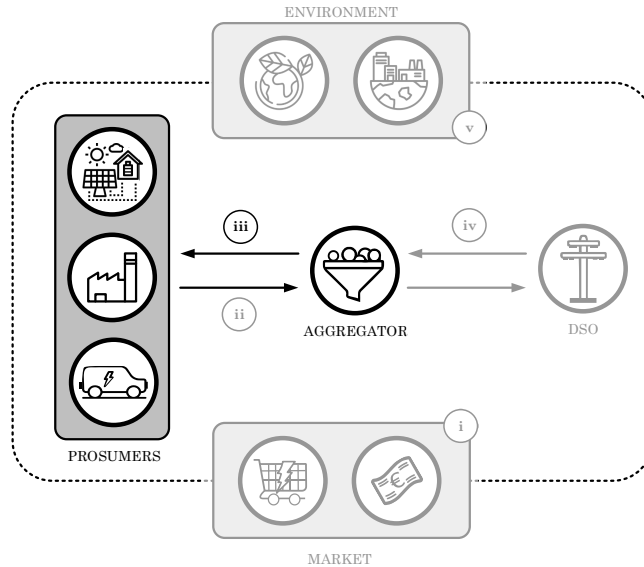


Fig. 4.1: Chapter objective based on the PhD scope

4.1.1 Literature review

Several works in the literature have investigated different approaches for providing flexibility in the electrical network to DSOs, BRPs, or retailers, highlighting the feasibility and the advantages of these services [157, 161, 169–172]. There are mainly three ways of carrying out this flexibility forecast, that is by means of individual forecast at each household through a Home Energy Management System (HEMS) [161], individual forecast by asset type [169], or by providing an aggregated forecast of the portfolios' flexibility [170]. Flexibility can be forecast aggregately by modeling the aggregated electricity demand of a group of domestic users signed up to an incentive-based DSM program [157]. Another approach, and certainly one of the most common, is Non-Intrusive Load Metering (NILM) to obtain the flexibility value from residential users, as implemented in [171, 172]. There is still

room for improvement in terms of flexibility modeling and forecasting due to limitations: (i) The existing flexibility forecast models assume known network topology and all the information regarding the flexible assets at each of the households [157, 161]. However, the current regulation states that aggregators and DSOs must be different entities [173–175], complicating the implementation of such services due to the lack of network-related data sharing. (ii) Aggregators might not have access to asset-specific data due to data storage, information availability limitations, or data privacy and protection such as the General Data Protection Regulation (GDPR) [176, 177]. (iii) Forecasting at each individual household and then aggregating can lead to computation times longer than the operation times required for providing flexibility services [178]. These differences on levels of information, business model interests as well as conflicting objectives among DSOs and aggregators are also pointed out by [168]. The reviewed literature shows a research gap on how flexibility can be defined and estimated, avoiding the use of asset-specific data and providing probabilistic forecast to tackle the uncertainty associated with demand-side flexibility.

Kernel Density Estimation (KDE) methods are commonly used for obtaining predictive distributions of a specific signal, being commonly parametrized with a mean-variance model when data do not follow a parametric distribution. This approach also allows to be implemented online, considering the evolution of the data density function as soon as new data points enter the model, allowing this approach to be used for probabilistic forecast. KDE for renewable energy forecasting has been implemented in literature [179], being mainly applied to wind energy forecast [180]. In [179], a conditional KDE is implemented to forecast solar and wind energy generation, using an adaptive bandwidth with the aim of minimizing the associated error. Recent research has shown an increase of the use of this approach on load forecasting [181, 182]. In [181], KDE is used to calculate the medium term probabilistic load consumption forecast, for energy planning. Until now, KDE has only been focused on a single asset-type data and mainly for planning purposes, being the implementation of KDE for aggregated flexibility forecast for portfolio operation not considered yet.

This chapter presents a methodology for estimating the flexibility by means of Online KDE, employing Gaussian kernels, which are parameterized with a mean-variance model. Accordingly, the relevant parameters of the kernels are tracked with a Recursive Maximum Likelihood estimation method. Recursivity and on-line learning approaches outlined here allow the time-adaptivity of the model, and potential application to real test cases. This methodology provides the aggregator with a tool to estimate

the flexibility availability probability, as well as its conditional value, in a short period of time, for operation purposes, without the need of computing HEMS optimization algorithms for each household. Furthermore, in this approach no particular forecasting models for each asset type are needed, since the estimation is done in an aggregated level, only using metering and submetering data, assuming that the flexibility signal is known. An additional advantage is that asset-specific data such as driving patterns or battery state of charge, among others, are not needed, which are usually not available. This is because the presented methodology is general and asset-independent. Hence, this approach is useful for decision-making objectives in an aggregated approach as a first stage of the flexibility provision.

4.2 Aggregated flexibility estimation

4.2.1 Problem statement

By considering all the previous definitions in Chapter 3, and the main objective of this study, flexibility is defined and formulated as (i) aggregated, by jointly considering a group or a portfolio of users represented by an aggregator, with no available information neither in terms of the electrical network layout nor the location of the flexible assets; (ii) consumption approach, since flexibility is modeled considering only those flexible sources that consume energy, being prosumption [183] out of the scope at this stage; (iii) short-term horizon, since flexibility will be forecast in a day-ahead basis, in time periods that may range from 15 minutes to 1 hour; and lastly (iv) system-oriented, being the output of this algorithm the energy value, defined as positive and in energy units [kWh], for operation and short-term decision-making purposes for DSOs and BRPs, with no associated price or cost.

4.2.2 Approaches for Flexibility Aggregation

With the aim of characterizing and modeling flexibility based on an aggregated portfolio with different sources of flexible consumption, bottom-up and top-down approaches are used. Instead of modeling and forecasting each type of flexibility source, the aggregated flexibility value is predicted. Figure 4.2 shows the bottom-up approach used to obtain the initial dataset to model the aggregated flexibility value. By means of this approach, the signal obtained will be later used to characterize the flexibility signal and predict its value. In this model, three different sources of flexibility are con-

sidered based on submetering data: Electric Water Boilers (EWB), Space Heaters (SH), and Electric Vehicles (EV). The aggregated flexibility value can be obtained by adding them up by type and user, which will be the input data for the flexibility characterization and modeling.

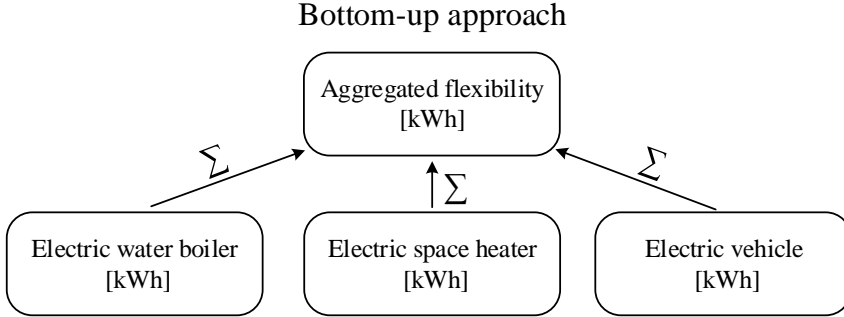


Fig. 4.2: Bottom-up approach for flexibility modeling

The second stage considers the aggregated flexibility from the bottom-up approach as input data. Then, the modeling of the flexibility signal is defined by employing a two-level hierarchical model and top-down approach, as shown in Figure 4.3. The first level of the hierarchy characterizes the flexibility signal. In this context, the signal is transformed and modeled as a Bernoulli distribution, characterizing the flexibility signal into two different values based on a chosen threshold; flexibility available (1) and flexibility not available (0). By doing that, one can first know whether there is flexibility available in the portfolio before quantifying the available amount under the second level of the hierarchy.

The previously described bottom-up and top-down approaches are dependent by means of the output-input relationship. The output of the bottom-up approach is the aggregated flexibility signal in terms of historical data that will be used as an input of the top-down approach.

To conclude this section, Figure 4.4 outlines the steps covered in the chapter related to flexibility characterization and flexibility activation, following the system interaction described in the previous chapter (Section 3.6). The scope of this chapter focuses on the data collection, data aggregation, and aggregated flexibility forecast. The resulting outcome of the algorithm and the chapter would be the flexibility value that could be cleared in a local flexibility market or by means of a bilateral contract with either the DSO or the BRP. At the same time, this output will help aggregators know the amount of flexibility required within their assets for the following day. Therefore,

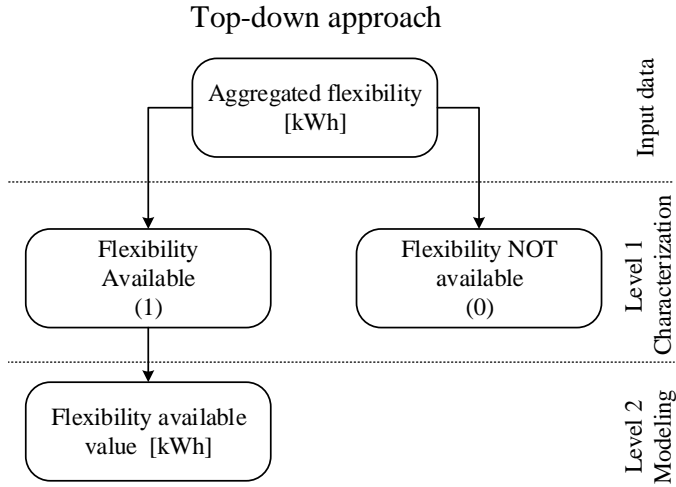


Fig. 4.3: Top-down approach for flexibility characterization and modeling.

the aggregated flexibility forecast will become the input of the HEMS or asset-based optimization models to determine the assets to schedule for providing flexibility. The last step of the flexibility value chain will cover the flexibility activation at the delivery time.

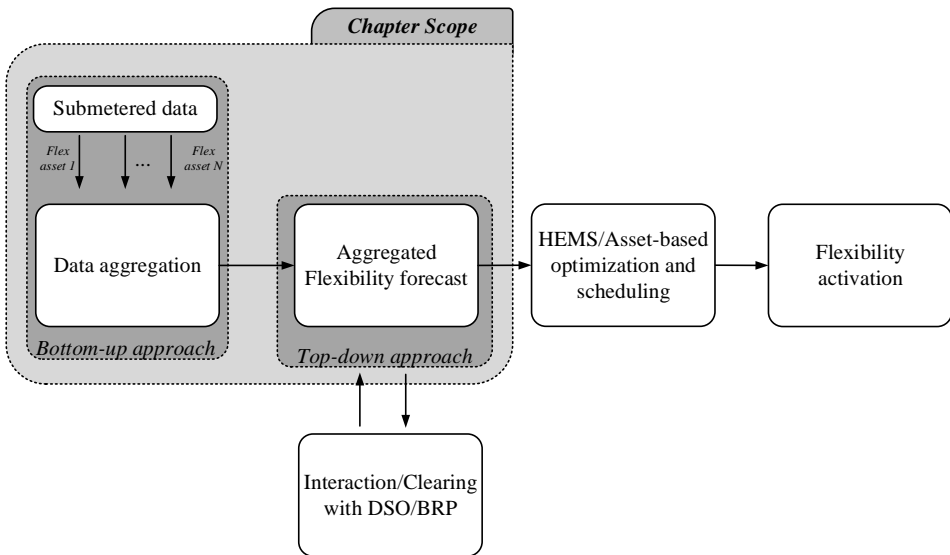


Fig. 4.4: Chapter scope based on the flexibility value chain

4.3 Flexibility modeling

4.3.1 Dealing with time series data

The approach to forecasting depends on the time horizon, the factors and related inputs that determine the current outcome, types of visible and "not visible" data patterns, and many more. There are several approaches for forecasting time series data, from the most basic used for developing a benchmark, also known as naïve methods, to the more complex ones such as probabilistic forecasts, neural networks, or reinforcement learning [184]. This chapter covers the five main steps in a forecasting project, as follows:

- (i) **Problem definition:** Definition of the variable to be predicted, as well as the integration of this forecast model to the organisation and the related models that might interact with it.
- (ii) **Data and information collection:** According to [184], there are at least two types of information required: (a) being the statistical data, and (b) the accumulated expertise of people who collect the data and use these forecasts. On top of that, even though larger amounts of data are currently being stored, there are still some difficulties to collect enough historical data to be able to fit a good statistical model.
- (iii) **Exploratory Data Analysis (EDA):** With the main objective to find consistent patterns such as seasonality and trends, as well as outliers and missing values.
- (iv) **Choosing and fitting models:** This step is directly related to the amount of historical data available and other explanatory variables, since they will affect the choice of the model to use. Most likely, the definition of a benchmark will help to evaluate in a later stage the performance of the more complex model. It is important to remember here that each model is itself an artificial construct based on a set of assumptions. and usually involves one or more parameters which must be estimated using the available and known historical data [184].
- (v) **Model evaluation and utilization:** Evaluating the performance of the model once the data for the forecast period have become available.

The forecast variable is most commonly called a random variable. In this case, according to the definition of flexibility outlined in Section 4.2, flexibility is considered as a random variable X . However, since we want to

specify that we are considering one observation at a time, we will use the subscript t , resulting in the random variable x_t . This corresponds to the so-called time series data, meaning a set of observations x_t , each one being recorded at a specific time t . In this chapter and for the sake of simplicity, we will consider discrete time series, when observations are recorded under a discrete set, made at fixed time intervals. On the contrary, continuous time series are out of the scope of this research.

When considering a probabilistic forecast, the forecast value \hat{x}_t represents the average value of the forecast distribution.

Time series data have several characteristics that make their analysis different from other types of data:

- (i) They can present a trend over time, understood as an increasing or decreasing offset tendency values in a given time series.
- (ii) The random variable may exhibit seasonality, understood as a fixed and known period. A seasonal pattern happens when a time series is influenced by seasonal factors such as the day of the week, the month of the year, among others.
- (iii) The data presents autocorrelation, meant as serial correlation between subsequent observations.
- (iv) The data might present cycles, when the data present rises and falls without a fixed frequency, most likely under economic conditions or cycles.
- (v) The time series data presents an unexplanatory component, known as white noise. This can be understood as a random component that cannot be explained by any of the considered variables. This noise component is a stationary process with parameters mean and variance.

An important part of the analysis of a time series is the choice of a suitable probability model for the data. The most common approach to deal with time series data is the implementation of autoregressive models (ARIMA/SARIMA). However, tuning the hyperparameters of this type of models can be a challenging task resulting in an algorithm that does not perform better than the benchmark [185], since ARIMA models assume linear functions of past data; and sometimes the time series data under study present non-linearities of one of the decomposed signals. Furthermore, time series decomposition to assume stationarity is mostly not feasible in the energy sector, making it more challenging to forecast time series under auto-

regressive models. In the recent years, the most used approaches for forecasting time series data have been boosting algorithms and probabilistic forecast approaches [186–189].

4.3.2 Benchmarks models

The benchmark models are a helpful tool for setting the baseline of the performance of a forecast algorithm. This section covers the definition of two different benchmarks for the aggregated flexibility forecast task, the climatology model and the simple exponential smoothing (SES) model. Algorithm 1 presents the first benchmark developed for forecasting the flexibility available within an aggregator’s portfolio. This model is based in the so-called naïve, but evolved to consider the monthly seasonality in each month of the year. In this case, there is an average model created in each month of the year, represented by $m \in M$ and at each time period $t \in T$. As an example, the flexibility value for the 2nd of February at 10:00 consider all the previous flexibility values in February at 10:00, outlined as $y_{n|m,t}$, providing the value $\hat{y}_{t+1|t}$. The set N represents all the data points that belong to the same time period t and month m , $n \in N|n \in T \wedge M$.

Algorithm 1: Benchmark 1: Climatology Model

Input: Y observed data, T, M time-related parameters

Result: $\hat{Y} : \hat{y}_t$

```

1 for all  $m \in M$  do
2   for all  $t \in T$  do
3      $\hat{y}_{t+1|t} = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{n=1}^N y_{n|m,t}$ 
4   end
5 end
```

In the case of simple exponential smoothing, forecasts are calculated using weighted averages, meaning that there is a weight attached to each previous observation that decays exponentially as observations come from further in the past. As a result, the greatest weight is associated to the most recent observation, whereas the smallest weights correspond to the oldest observation. The smoothing parameter or time decay is represented by α , being a constant value $\alpha \in [0, 1]$. For the sake of clarification, those cases where α is close to 1, more importance and hence weight is given to more recent observations, On the contrary, when α is close to 0, more importance is pro-

vided to older observations. Algorithm 2 outlines the setup for forecasting the flexibility signal based on historical data.

Algorithm 2: Simple Exponential Smoothing (SES)

Input: Y observed data, T time granularity set, α decay factor

Result: $\hat{Y} : \hat{y}_t$

1 **for** all $t \in T$ **do**

$$2 \quad \left| \quad \hat{y}_{t+1|t} = \sum_{n=1}^{T-1} \alpha (1 - \alpha)^n y_{t-n} + (1 - \alpha)^t \ell_0$$

3 **end**

4.3.3 Hierarchical model formulation

The hierarchical model shown in Figure 4.3 has two different levels, being level 1 the characterization of whether there is flexibility available or not, represented by the random variable X , and level 2 the value of the available flexibility given the prior condition of availability, defined as a random variable Y . This yields

$$X \sim \mathcal{B}(p) \tag{4.1a}$$

$$Y|X = 1 \sim \mathcal{F} \tag{4.1b}$$

In the first level of the hierarchy, the output value is either 0 or 1, following a Bernoulli distribution $X \sim \mathcal{B}(p)$ with associated probability p . The second level of the hierarchy aims to obtain the flexibility value assuming available flexibility or given that $X = 1$. These data follow an unknown distribution named \mathcal{F} , which we will eventually approximate and track with Kernel Density Estimation (KDE). Consequently, the output of the model is obtained by combining the results of the two levels of the hierarchical model, as follows

$$\mathbb{E}[Y] = \mathbb{E}[Y|X = 1] P[X = 1] \tag{4.2}$$

where the expected available flexibility at a specific time period is a result of multiplying the probability that flexibility is available (Level 1), times the expected value of flexibility given that the first condition is met (Level 2). The Root Mean Squared Error (RMSE) and the Mean Average Error (MAE) are chosen here as scores to evaluate the performance of the final

outcome. The performance scores are calculated at the end of the validation set, based on [184].

4.3.4 Level 1: Bernoulli modeling for flexibility characterization

Given the overview of the hierarchy, the first level is modeled according to a Bernoulli distribution $X \sim \mathcal{B}(p)$. This first level encodes the aggregated flexibility value into a binary signal, given a predefined threshold according to the characteristics of the flexible assets portfolio. Then, the random variable X of the model can take a binary output either $k = 0$ or $k = 1$, with the associated probability p .

$$P[X = k] = \begin{cases} p & \text{if } k = 1, \\ 1 - p & \text{if } k = 0. \end{cases} \quad (4.3)$$

In order to determine the probability value p at a specific time period in this first level of the hierarchy, we implemented a climatology model. This approach considers the flexibility binary states previous to that specific time and for a given month, resulting in the average value for p . The output of the model is then the average probability value, $\bar{p}_{m,t}$, for a time $t \in T$, for a day $d \in D$ and month $m \in M$, $p_{m,t} \in [0, 1]$ and calculated as

$$\bar{p}_{m,t} = \frac{1}{D} \sum_{d=1}^D X_{d,m,t} \quad \forall m \in M, \forall t \in T \quad (4.4)$$

This approach also provides valuable information for the input data required under the second level of the hierarchy (Figure 4.3). In this case, the values lower than the threshold are removed from the dataset, obtaining the input data for Level 2. Accordingly, the resulting data and distribution are modeled according to an online and adaptive bandwidth KDE by means of Recursive Maximum Likelihood estimation.

Model evaluation

In order to evaluate the accuracy of a probabilistic prediction based on binary outcomes, we consider the Brier Score (BS). This evaluation method can be generally outlined as follows

$$BS = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{t=1}^N (\bar{p}_t - o_t)^2 \quad (4.5)$$

where N is the total number of observations under the case study, \bar{p}_t is the probability of the outcome to be 1, obtained at time t , and o_t the binary outcome at time t .

4.3.5 Level 2: Online KDE for flexibility value forecast

Given that flexibility is available from the previous level of the hierarchy, the problem is now outlined by using a KDE, where a Gaussian Mixture Model (GMM) [190] of the observed data point is produced. Therefore, it is updated and adapted online based on new data samples fed into the model, similar to the approach outlined in [191,192]. Formally, KDEs can be defined as

$$f_t(y) = \frac{1}{n_\lambda} \sum_{i=1}^t \lambda^{t-i} K\left(\frac{y - y_i}{h_t}\right) \quad (4.6)$$

where $n_\lambda = \frac{1}{1-\lambda}$ is known as the equivalent window size and defines the number of observations used to calculate the updated flexibility value. The weight or forgetting factor can be defined as λ , being associated with that kernel. Accordingly, h_t refers to the bandwidth of the kernel at time period t , y is the vector of values where the function is evaluated, and y_i is the measurement at time t , on which the kernel is going to be centered. Lastly, $K\left(\frac{y-y_i}{h_t}\right)$ is in this case a normalized Gaussian Kernel that can be formulated as

$$K\left(\frac{y - y_i}{h_t}\right) = \frac{1}{h_t \sqrt{2\pi}} \exp\left(-\frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{y - y_i}{h_t}\right)^2\right) \quad (4.7)$$

Since the main objective of this approach is to adapt the resulting distribution as long as a new data point is fed into the model, an online learning approach is used. As a consequence, the kernel has to be updated at each time step in order to fit the new sample included in the model.

A uniform and normalized distribution is chosen as initial condition to start the recursive approach, and can be formulated as

$$f_{t_0}(y) = \frac{1}{f_{max}} \quad (4.8)$$

where f_{max} is the maximum expected flexibility, considering all the available historical data at the beginning of the study. Hence, the kernel is

updated at each time period by means of the following recursive formula

$$f_t(y) = \lambda f_{t-1}(y) + (1 - \lambda) K \left(\frac{y - y_i}{h_t} \right) \quad (4.9)$$

which relies on the previous resulting distribution, together with the new data sample y_i at time t and associated KDE, $K \left(\frac{y - y_i}{h_t} \right)$. This methodology ensures that at each time step the normalized kernel properties are maintained since

$$\int_y K \left(\frac{y - y_i}{h_t} \right) dy = 1 \quad (4.10)$$

$$\int_y f_t(y) dy = 1 \quad \forall t \in T \quad (4.11)$$

Adaptive Bandwidth estimation

Since the main objective of this approach is to adapt the resulting distribution as long as a new data point is fed into the model, an online learning approach is used. As a consequence, the kernel has to be updated at each time step. To do so, the value of the bandwidth has to be adaptive in order to fit the new sample included in the model.

There are two parameters to estimate in this model, being the forgetting factor λ and the kernel bandwidth for each time period h_t . The forgetting factor λ is a real constant parameter in the range between 0 and 1, $\lambda \in [0, 1)$. In the case of h_t , its value is defined as $h_t \in \mathbb{R}^+$, and calculated at each time step as a function of y_t . This yields

$$h_t = \tilde{h} \sqrt{y_t} \quad (4.12)$$

where \tilde{h} is an estimated and constant value $\tilde{h} \in \geq 0$. This function ensures that the resulting KDE does not provide a negative parameter for the flexibility estimation, according to the definition of flexibility defined in Section 4.2. In order to determine the value of \tilde{h} and λ so as to generalize the model, grid search and cross-validation techniques have been implemented, using a cross-validation set of 3 months.

The setup used for the second level of the hierarchy used to calculate the resulting available flexibility value can be found in Algorithm 3. There, the previously defined formulation is structured together with the required input data, as well as the mathematical formulation in a generalized approach.

Algorithm 3: Online Adaptive Bandwidth KDE

Input: $Y|X = 1 \sim \mathcal{F}, \lambda, \tilde{h}$
Result: $f_t(y) \forall t \in T$

- 1 at $t_0 \rightarrow f_{t_0}(y) = \frac{1}{f_{max}}$
- 2 **for** $\forall t \in T$ **do**
- 3 y_i : read input data point at time t
- 4 $h_t = \tilde{h} \sqrt{y_i}$
- 5 $f_t(y) = \frac{1}{n_\lambda} \sum_{i=1}^t \lambda^{t-i} K\left(\frac{y-y_i}{h_t}\right)$
- 6 $K\left(\frac{y-y_i}{h_t}\right) = \frac{1}{h_t \sqrt{2\pi}} \exp\left(-\frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{y-y_i}{h_t}\right)^2\right)$
- 7 $f_t(y) = \lambda f_{t-1}(y) + (1 - \lambda) K\left(\frac{y-y_i}{h_t}\right)$
- 8 **end**

Recursive Maximum Likelihood for bandwidth estimation

Let h_t , $t = 1, \dots, T$ be the kernel bandwidth for a given time period t of T time steps. This parameter is now estimated, \hat{h}_t , using a recursive approach, maximizing the likelihood, also known as Recursive Maximum Likelihood (RML). For convenience, the problem is formulated instead as a minimization problem, minimizing the log-likelihood, approach implemented as well in [180,193]. Hence, \hat{h}_t is going to get the value where the objective function is at its minimum for each time period t , at a given point y_i . This yields

$$\hat{h}_t = \arg \min_{h_t} S_t(h_t) \quad (4.13)$$

In this case, the objective function $S_t(h_t)$ to be minimized at each time period is a function of h_t , and it can be formulated as follows

$$S_t(h_t) = -\frac{1}{n_\lambda} \sum_{i=1}^t \lambda^{t-i} \ln f_t(y_i) \quad (4.14)$$

$$S_t(h_t) = \lambda S_{t-1}(h_t) - (1 - \lambda) \ln f_t(y_i) \quad (4.15)$$

We define a recursive estimation procedure for calculating \hat{h}_t . In this case, we implement a Newton-Raphson step to express the estimation of \hat{h}_t , defined as $\hat{h}_t \in \mathbb{R}^+$, as a function of the previous estimation. The bandwidth of the estimated kernel must be positive, since the flexibility value is defined

positive according to Section 4.2. However, the mathematical formulation of the model can lead to negative bandwidths. Hence, a logarithmic transformation is included in the model to ensure that the bandwidth is always positive. The new parameter defined is $\tilde{h}_t \in \mathbb{R}$. This yields

$$\tilde{h}_t = \tilde{h}_{t-1} - \frac{\nabla_h S_t(\hat{h}_{t-1})}{\nabla_h^2 S_t(\hat{h}_{t-1})} \quad (4.16)$$

$$\hat{h}_t = e^{\tilde{h}_t} \quad (4.17)$$

To compute the estimated value for \hat{h}_t , we calculate the derivative terms $\nabla_h S_t(\hat{h}_t)$ and $\nabla_h^2 S_t(\hat{h}_t)$ which can be expressed as

$$\nabla_h S_t(\hat{h}_t) = \lambda \underbrace{\nabla_h S_{t-1}(\hat{h}_t)}_{= 0, \text{ optimal state}} - \frac{1}{n_\lambda} \frac{\nabla f_t(y)}{f_t(y)} \quad (4.18)$$

Where the first term is equal to 0, since we assume that we were under the optimal state at $t - 1$. This gives the formal solution

$$\nabla_h S_t(\hat{h}_t) = (\lambda - 1) U_t \quad (4.19)$$

Where U_t is defined as the information vector

$$U_t = \frac{\nabla_h f_t(y)}{f_t(y)} \quad (4.20)$$

In which the numerator can be outlined as follows

$$\nabla_h f_t(y) = \lambda \nabla_h f_{t-1}(y) + (1 - \lambda) \left(\frac{(y - y_i)^2}{\hat{h}_t^2} - 1 \right) \cdot K \left(\frac{y - y_i}{\hat{h}_t} \right) \quad (4.21)$$

Accordingly, the term $\nabla_h^2 S_t(\hat{h}_t)$ can be written as

$$\nabla_h^2 S_t(\hat{h}_t) = \lambda \nabla_h^2 S_{t-1}(\hat{h}_t) - \frac{1}{n_\lambda} \frac{d}{dh_t} \left(\frac{\nabla_h f_t(y)}{f_t(y)} \right) \quad (4.22)$$

$$\nabla_h^2 S_t(\hat{h}_t) = \lambda \nabla_h^2 S_{t-1}(\hat{h}_t) - \frac{1}{n_\lambda} \overbrace{\frac{\nabla_h^2 f_t(y) \cdot f_t(y) - \nabla_h f_t(y) \cdot \nabla_h f_t(y)}{f_t(y)^2}}{\approx 0} \quad (4.23)$$

The first and over-braced term can be neglected according to equations (28) and (29) in [193]. There, we assume that f_t is almost linear in the close vicinity of \hat{h}_t for a given $t \in T$. Thus, it can be outlined as

$$\frac{\nabla_h^2 f_t(y) \cdot f_t(y)}{f_t(y)^2} \ll \frac{-\nabla_h f_t(y) \cdot \nabla_h f_t(y)}{f_t(y)^2} \quad (4.24)$$

Hence, it can be translated into

$$\frac{\nabla_h^2 f_t(y)}{f_t(y)} \ll \frac{-\nabla_h f_t(y)^2}{f_t(y)^2} \quad (4.25)$$

As a result,

$$\frac{d}{dh} \left(\frac{\nabla_h f_t(y)}{f_t(y)} \right) \simeq \frac{-\nabla_h f_t(y) \cdot \nabla f_t(y)}{f_t(y)^2} \quad (4.26)$$

$$\frac{d}{dh} \left(\frac{\nabla_h f_t(y)}{f_t(y)} \right) \simeq - \left(\frac{\nabla f_t(y)}{f_t(y)} \right)^2 \quad (4.27)$$

Hence, this allows a formal solution to be found as

$$\nabla_h^2 S_t(\hat{h}_t) = \lambda \nabla_h^2 S_{t-1}(\hat{h}_t) + (1 - \lambda) \left(\frac{\nabla_h f_t(y)}{f_t(y)} \right)^2 \quad (4.28)$$

$$\nabla_h^2 S_t(\hat{h}_t) = \lambda \nabla_h^2 S_{t-1}(\hat{h}_t) + (1 - \lambda) U_t^2 \quad (4.29)$$

This formulation can be implemented in different time-scales, being for example a Single Model for the hourly flexibility estimation, created at the initial time period and recursively updated at each time period $t \in T$. Another implementation could be a multiple hourly model, defined as Hourly Model, where the flexibility estimation in each hour is characterized by a density function, and updated at that specific hourly time period $t \in T$ for each day. Both approaches are implemented and analyzed based on the case study data in Section 4.5.

The setup used in this section can be found in Algorithm 4. There, the previously defined formulation is structured together with the required input data, as well as the mathematical formulation in a generalized approach. It is worth to consider a number of particularities in the following algorithm to ensure the good performance of the code for all data points. A lower bound has been included in the model by means of a tolerance value. This is done to avoid discontinuities in the calculation of the information vector (line 4 in Algorithm 4) when the read data point y_i is closer to the tails of the approximated distribution. However, for the sake of clarity, this is not included in the Algorithm formulation, but can be found in the code source. Both terms $\nabla_h S_t(\hat{h}_t)$ and $\nabla_h^2 S_t(\hat{h}_t)$ are considered as a function

of h_t . These functions are evaluated at each time period $t \in T$ at a vector of specific data points y defined at t_0 . Nevertheless, in order to update the estimated value of the bandwidth \hat{h}_t , $\nabla_h S_t(\hat{h}_t)$ and $\nabla_h^2 S_t(\hat{h}_t)$ have to be evaluated and hence interpolated in a new data point, being in this case y_i (lines 6 and 7). Finally, the if-statement in line 8 considers a warm-start initialization, represented as t_{ws} .

Algorithm 4: Online KDE using Recursive Maximum Likelihood

Input: $Y|X = 1 \sim \mathcal{F}$
Result: $f_t(y) \forall t \in T$

- 1 at $t_0 \rightarrow f_{t_0}(y) = \frac{1}{f_{max}}, df_{t_0}(y) = 0, \nabla_h^2 S_{t_0}(y) = \frac{1}{f_{max}}, \tilde{h}_{t_0} = -1$
- 2 **for** $\forall t \in T$ **do**
- 3 y_i : read input data point at time t
- 4 $U_t = \frac{\nabla_h f_t(y)}{f_t(y)}$
- 5 $\nabla_h S_t(\hat{h}_{t-1}) = (\lambda - 1) U_t$
- 6 $\nabla_h S_t(\hat{h}_{t-1}, y_i)$: retrieve the value through linear interpolation of
- 7 $\nabla_h S_t(\hat{h}_t)$ and y in the read data point y_i
- 8 $\nabla_h^2 S_t(\hat{h}_{t-1}, y_i)$: retrieve the value by linear interpolation of
- 9 $\nabla_h^2 S_t(\hat{h}_t)$ and y in the read data point y_i
- 10 **if** $t \geq t_{ws}$ **then**
- 11 $\tilde{h}_t = \tilde{h}_{t-1} - \frac{\nabla_h S_t(\hat{h}_{t-1}, y_i)}{\nabla_h^2 S_t(\hat{h}_{t-1}, y_i)}$
- 12 **else**
- 13 $\hat{h}_t = e^{\tilde{h}_t}$
- 14 $f_t(y) = \lambda f_{t-1}(y) + (1 - \lambda) K\left(\frac{y - y_i}{\hat{h}_t}\right)$
- 15 $\nabla_h f_t(y) = \lambda \nabla_h f_{t-1}(y) + (1 - \lambda) \left(\frac{(y - y_i)^2}{\hat{h}_t^2} - 1\right) \cdot K\left(\frac{y - y_i}{\hat{h}_t}\right)$
- 16 $\nabla_h^2 S_t(\hat{h}_t) = \lambda \nabla_h^2 S_{t-1}(\hat{h}_t) + (1 - \lambda) U_t^2$
- 17 **end**
- 18 **end**

Model evaluation

This approach has the forgetting factor or time decay λ as a hyper-parameter to be tuned. The choice of an optimal value for λ is implemented by using a cross-validation technique. In this case, the last three months of data are used as a validation set to validate the optimal value of the forgetting factor,

out of the 6000 available hourly data points of flexible consumption under the second level of the hierarchy. For the evaluation of the probabilistic forecast, in this case a density distribution, we follow the approach of a log-likelihood score (LS). For a given predictive density distribution $f_t(y)$ and corresponding measured available flexibility value, written as y_{i+1} , the score can be formulated as

$$LS_t = -\ln(f_t(y_{i+1})) \quad (4.30)$$

Accordingly, the LS value can be averaged over the evaluation set, given by

$$LS = -\frac{1}{N_{CV}} \sum_{t=1}^{N_{CV}} \ln(f_t(y_{i+1})) \quad (4.31)$$

where N_{CV} represents the number of data points considered under the validation set. The optimal value of the forgetting factor λ is chosen as that which minimizes the log-likelihood score over the validation set.

4.3.6 Model overview

The hierarchical model for flexibility forecast is based on two levels, as described in Section 4.3.3. Figure 4.5 describes the steps to be carried out for modeling and therefore forecasting flexibility based on the available historical data and according to the model described. First of all, submetered data are collected and aggregated to define the historical aggregated flexibility, becoming the input of the top-down and hierarchical flexibility forecast model. Then, level 1 of the hierarchy characterizes flexibility according to the Bernoulli modeling formulation. The output of this step is a new dataset that is used as an input for level 2, determining the density function of the conditional flexibility value. Later on, each level's output is combined and reconciled to determine the aggregated flexibility forecast value. Each level of the hierarchy has a specific outcome and score to assess the individual and the overall performance of the model, as shown in Figure 4.5.

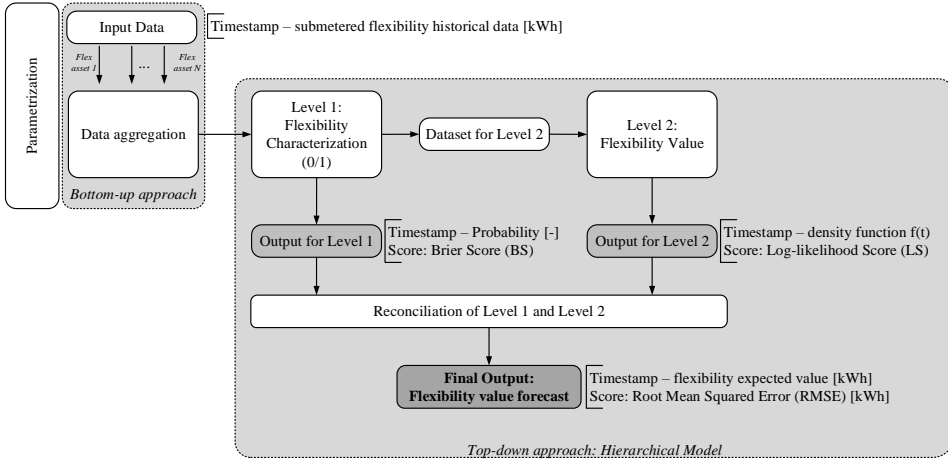


Fig. 4.5: Flexibility modeling overview

4.4 Case study

The data used in this chapter have been obtained from the Dataport Pecan Street Inc. dataset, collected from real households in Austin, Texas, the USA [194]. This dataset contains appliance-level energy consumption data from 25 households during one year of metering and sub-metering in 2018, providing the dataset in different granularity. Table 4.1 shows an overview of the dataset used for the model.

Element	Description
Number of users	25
Location	Austin, Texas (USA)
Types of flexible assets	PV, ESS, EV, SH, EWB
Data granularity	1 min - 5 min - 15 min
# users with PV panels	9 (36%)
# users with ESS	0 (0%)
# users with SH	0 (0%)
# users with EWB	5 (20%)
# users with EV	4 (16%)

The final dataset has been defined considering the following particularities: (i) Specific types of flexible loads and renewable generation features have been chosen, constituting the dataset: Photovoltaic panels *PV*, Energy Storage Systems *ESS*, Electric Water Boilers *EWB*, Space Heaters *SH*, and

Electric Vehicles EV , being the energy of each of them measured in kWh and aggregated according to the bottom-up approach shown in Figure 4.2; (ii) The total, the flexible and the inflexible load signals are then formulated as an aggregation of the flexible assets for each user i , at a given time t , and also considering the net load Net available in the raw dataset. This can be formulated as follows

$$Total_t = \sum_{i=1}^N (Net_{i,t} - ESS_{i,t} - PV_{i,t}) \quad (4.32a)$$

$$Flex_t = \sum_{i=1}^N (EWB_{i,t} + SH_{i,t} + EV_{i,t}) \quad (4.32b)$$

$$Inflex_t = Total_t - Flex_t \quad (4.32c)$$

Figure 4.6 displays a sample of the aggregated total, flexible and inflexible load of the dataset used in the case study, over an arbitrarily chosen episode of one week.

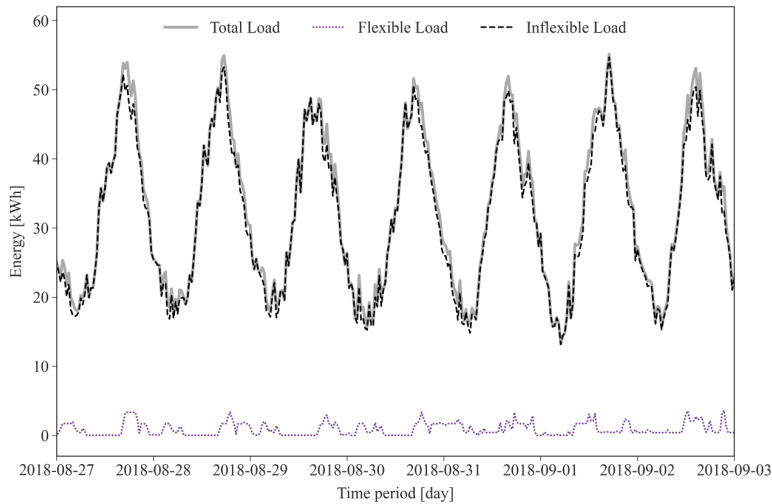


Fig. 4.6: Aggregated total, flexible and inflexible loads

Open-access datasets with real-world data containing metering and sub-metering measurements are not generally accessible. As a result, the available dataset has some shortcomings. For example, there are no users with SH, and that at the moment, the available submetered flexibility is still quite limited. This can be understood as a representation of a real dataset, where

not all end-users have flexible assets, and where SH are not commonly used. Likewise, having only one year of data and a portfolio of 25 users can lead to shortcomings in the flexibility modeling. PV generation and ESS are not defined as flexible loads but as flexible prosumption, and are not considered into the flexibility forecast at this stage of the research, because these assets are defined as generation or generation/consumption signals. Hence, it can lead to a misunderstanding of the signal itself based on the definition of flexibility considered in Section 4.2.

4.5 Analysis of results

This section presents the results obtained after applying the hierarchical model described in Section 4.3 to the case study presented in Section 4.4. Section 4.5.1 corresponds to the output of the first level of the hierarchy: the flexibility availability forecast. Section 4.5.2 shows the output of the second level of the hierarchy, being it the flexibility value estimation using the adaptive bandwidth approach. In Section 4.5.3 two different strategies are implemented: a single model, created at the first instant and updated for each time period of the time horizon considered; and an hourly model, created for each time period of the day and updated daily. In section 4.5.4, the first and second levels of the hierarchy are combined to obtain the expected flexibility value. All data preparation, processing, and model simulations were carried out using a desktop unit with an Intel Core i7-10510U quad-core CPU @ 1.8-4.9 GHz with 16 GB RAM.

4.5.1 Flexibility availability forecast: Hierarchy level 1

In the first level of the hierarchy, the defined threshold for encoding the dataset has been 0.20 kWh, resulting in a dataset with one year of data encoded within binary outputs 0-1. Based on that, the climatology model has been computed and evaluated. Figure 4.7 shows the probability value of having available flexibility, represented by the binary output $k = 1$, for a given time period t under the first level of the hierarchical model. For the sake of simplicity, we have stratified the probability value based on seasonality. Results show that, regardless of the season, afternoon and evening time periods from 14:00 until 21:00 is where the greatest probability of available flexibility is provided, following similar patterns. Despite this, it can also be seen that there are differences in specific time periods and seasons, being fall the season with the lowest flexibility availability until 6:00 in the morning.

At the same time, fall is the season where the highest flexibility availability is seen in the afternoon, and at the same time achieving greater values earlier in the afternoon, compared to the other seasons.

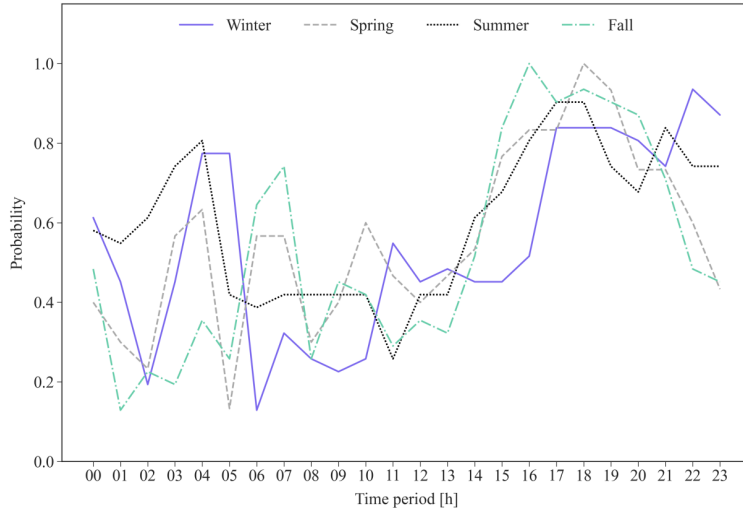


Fig. 4.7: Available flexibility. Probability value based on season and time period

The Brier Score (BS) is formulated as $\in \mathbb{R}^+[0, 1]$, assuming 0 as the perfect forecast and 1 the worst forecast, and it is considered as the evaluation method for the model developed under the first level of the hierarchy. Table 4.2 provides an overview of the results, where the BS obtained is 0.196. That means that the probabilistic forecast calculated by this methodology can be considered as accurate enough. Furthermore, the computational time for which this algorithm computes the probabilities for one year of data is less than one minute, making this algorithm fast enough for operational purposes where flexibility must be estimated.

Table 4.2: Results of model evaluation procedure for the climatology model in the first level of the hierarchy, using the Brier Score (BS) as a performance score.

	BS [-]	Processing time [s]
Level 1 - Single Model	0.196	53.31

4.5.2 Flexibility value estimation: Hierarchy level 2 - Adaptive bandwidth estimation

As a starting point for the development of a probabilistic forecast model for the second level of the hierarchy, the formulation of the kernel density estimation model based on the adaptive bandwidth estimation is applied to the study case. Fig. 4.8 shows a representation of the online KDE algorithm for a specific time period. This visualisation aims to highlight the performance of the algorithm as new data are fed into the model, calculating a KDE for each new data point; and updating the actual distribution based on the obtained parameters \tilde{h} and λ .

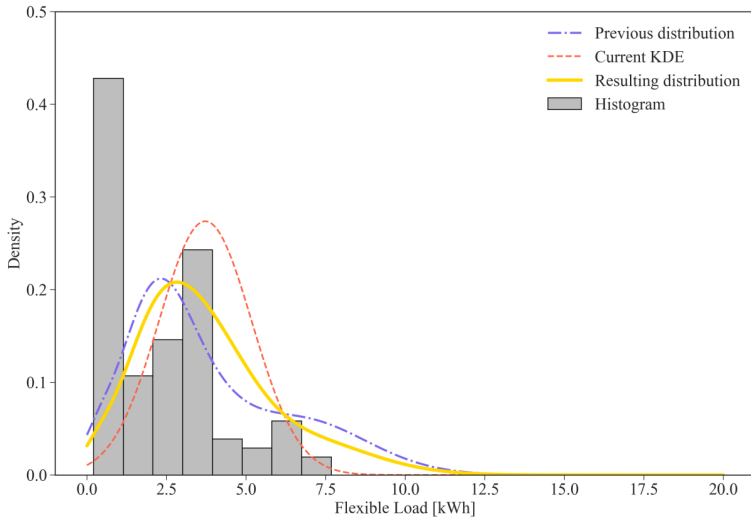


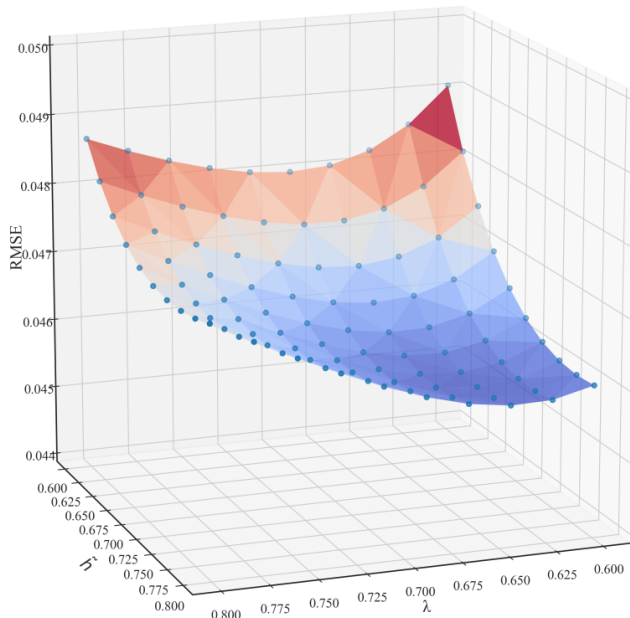
Fig. 4.8: Online KDE algorithm on February 13, 2018, 16:00

With the aim of evaluating the performance of the online and adaptive bandwidth KDE, the Root Mean Square Error (RMSE) and the log-likelihood score have been chosen as a metric to measure the accuracy of the model. Fig. 4.9a shows the RMSE value of the online KDE algorithm, depending on the values taken by \tilde{h} and λ . These results have been obtained under grid search and cross-validation algorithms, with the objective to define the best combination of \tilde{h} and λ to achieve the minimum RMSE value. The same methodology is implemented for calculating the best parameters of the model using the LS as the evaluation method, shown in Figure 4.9b. We first considered a broader range for λ and \tilde{h} under the grid search and cross-validation techniques. Therefore a second grid search was

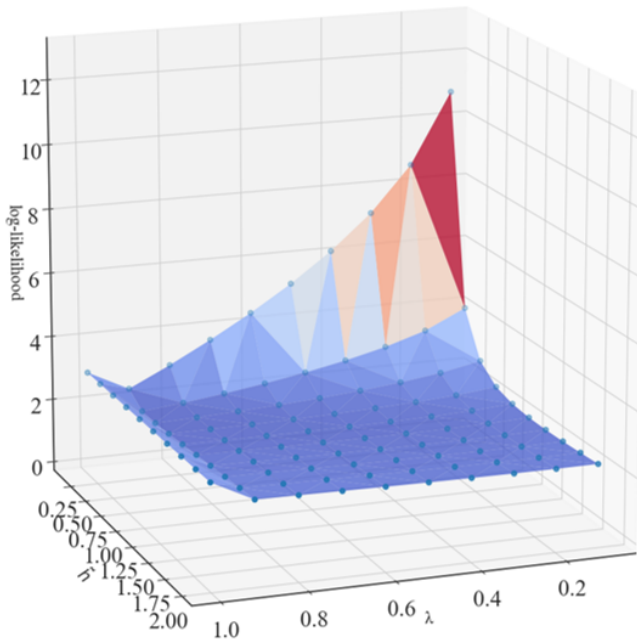
performed, narrowed around the minimum value for both the RMSE and LS score. According to the results observed in Fig. 4.9a, the minimum RMSE value of the model under the train set is $\text{RMSE} = 0.0458$, with $\tilde{h} = 0.7555$ and $\lambda = 0.6455$. In the case of evaluating the model with the LS evaluation method, the optimal values found are $\tilde{h} = 0.4$ and $\lambda = 0.978$, resulting in a $\text{LS} = 2.15$ under the train set.

The final distribution of the flexibility value can be calculated once the resulting best parameters for \tilde{h} and λ have been obtained at the end of the test case set, as displayed in Figures 4.10a and 4.10b. This figure shows the final probability density function, obtained once the entire dataset has been included in the model under the cross-validation step, and can be compared to the histogram of the dataset under the second level of the hierarchy at that time period. Beware that the figure is displayed as a representation of the results; however, it is not directly comparable. The explanation is that the histogram is a static representation, whereas the resulting density functions are time adaptive based on the values of λ and \tilde{h} . It is interesting to highlight the differences between the resulting distribution for the combination of λ and \tilde{h} with the most accurate performance.

The approximated distribution, obtained with the online KDE, follows the histogram of the dataset. However, our results were unsatisfactory in terms of the approximated distribution when the flexibility value is around 3.75 kWh, being the resulting distribution not capable of following the peak value on both cases under the RMSE and LS score. These differences can be accounted for as a limitation of the model since the best λ value obtained under the grid search and cross-validation methods using RMSE as the evaluation method can be considered excessively low, leading to a significant down-weighting of the previous values when the distribution is updated at each time period t . In the case of using LS for finding the best parameters of the model, there is a better performance and the resulting λ prevents the model from forgetting the previous observations too fast. However, by looking at the resulting distribution, it can be concluded that the adaptive bandwidth formulation should be improved in order to be shaped according to non-parametric distributions with more than one mode. This is why this method is not shown as a combination of levels. Consequently, this model is improved by means of the recursive maximum likelihood approach for determining the hyperparameters. The results of the recursive maximum likelihood approach are shown in the following section.

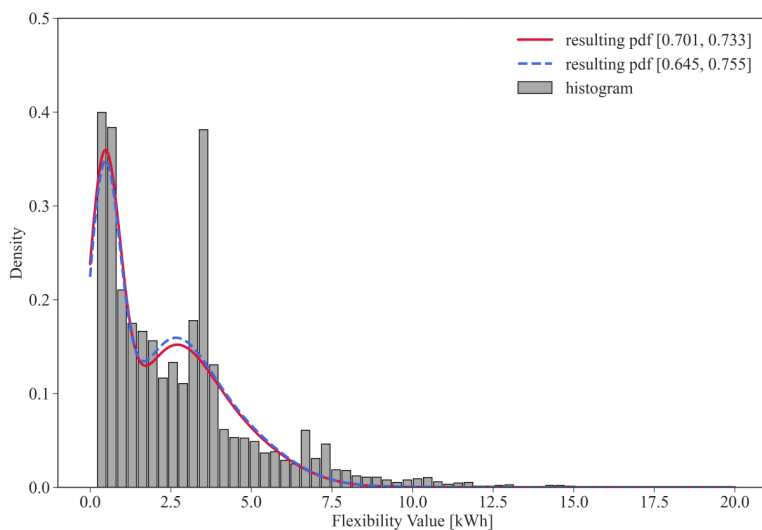


a) Representation of RMSE as a function of \tilde{h} and λ grid search values.

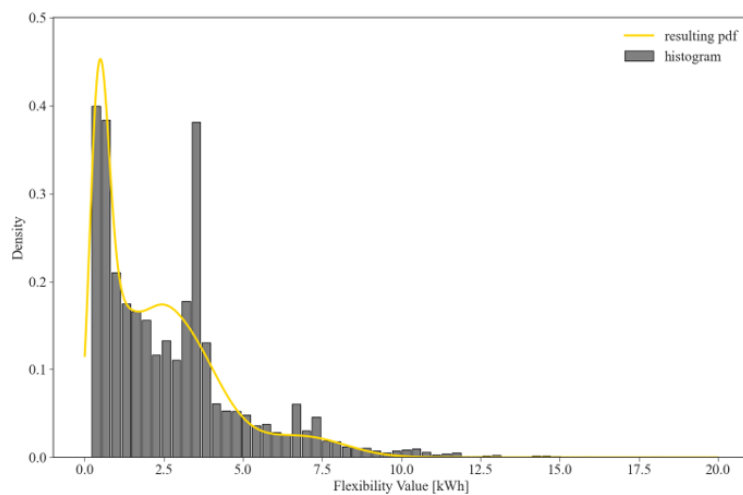


b) Representation of LS as a function of \tilde{h} and λ grid search values.

Fig. 4.9: Grid-search results comparison



a) Online KDE algorithm on February 13, 2018, 16:00 using the grid-search optimal parameters under RMSE evaluation.



b) Online KDE algorithm on February 13, 2018, 16:00 using the grid-search optimal parameters under LS evaluation.

Fig. 4.10: Final density functions comparison

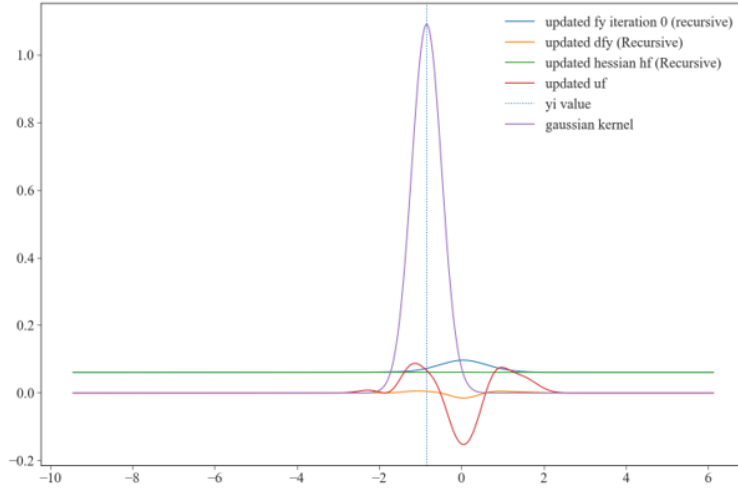
4.5.3 Flexibility value estimation: Hierarchy level 2 - Online RML-KDE performance

Prior to the visualization and explanation of the results obtained by implementing the online RML-KDE formulation to the case study, this section aims to validate the presented mathematical formulation presented in Algorithm 4 under a normal distribution with parameters $\mu = 0$ and $\sigma = 1$, and 1×10^6 random samples. As shown in Figure 4.11 this online learning algorithm updates the resulting distribution. More specifically, Figure 4.11a outlines the performance of the algorithm in the 50th iteration and Figure 4.11b under iteration 19500. It can be seen that the first iteration starts with a uniform distribution, and that by iteration 50 the resulting distribution starts to be shaped. Since the resulting distribution needs a significant amount of iterations to be shaped and provide accurate forecast, the resulting algorithm presents a warm-start to initialize the model before computing the evaluation score.

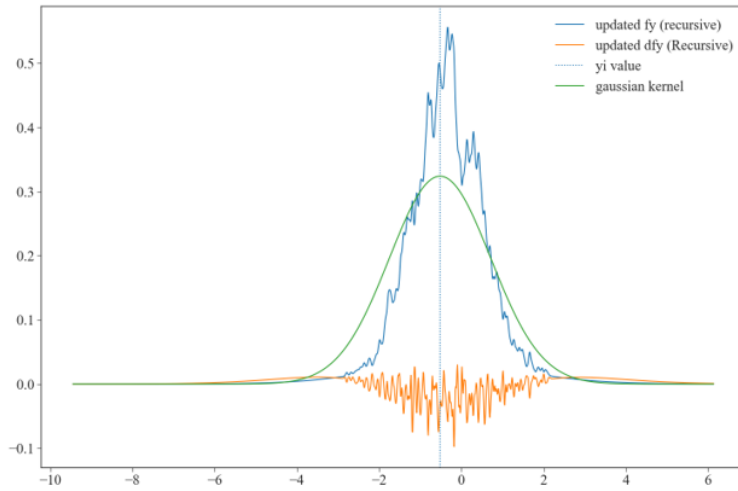
Once the model is validated, it is implemented under the case study. In this case, before tuning the hyperparameters of the model, it is important to highlight the importance of the time-decay factor λ in the resulting distribution. λ can act as a smoothing factor of the resulting distribution; the lower λ is, the noisier the resulting function is. Accordingly, the larger the value of λ is, the smoother the resulting distribution is. This is shown in Figure 4.12. It is also important to notice that, even though an increment in λ of 1×10^{-3} can be considered as insignificant to the resulting distribution, this is not the case. In order to understand the effect of lambda to the resulting distribution, this parameter can be understood as the window size, formulated as $n_\lambda = \frac{1}{1-\lambda}$, meaning the number of previous observations considered at each time period $t \in T$. As a result, between Figures 4.12a and 4.12b, there is difference of one order of magnitude in terms of previous observations considered. That means that, while Figure 4.12a shows a resulting distribution considering the previous 1×10^3 observations, Figure 4.12b calculates the resulting distribution based on the 1×10^4 previous observations.

Single Model

Under the second level of the hierarchy, the data used are those that ensure that flexibility is available, meaning that the first condition of the model is met. In this case, a single model is created at the beginning of the case study which is being updated at each time period of the time horizon considered under study. The dataset has been split into train and test, using the last



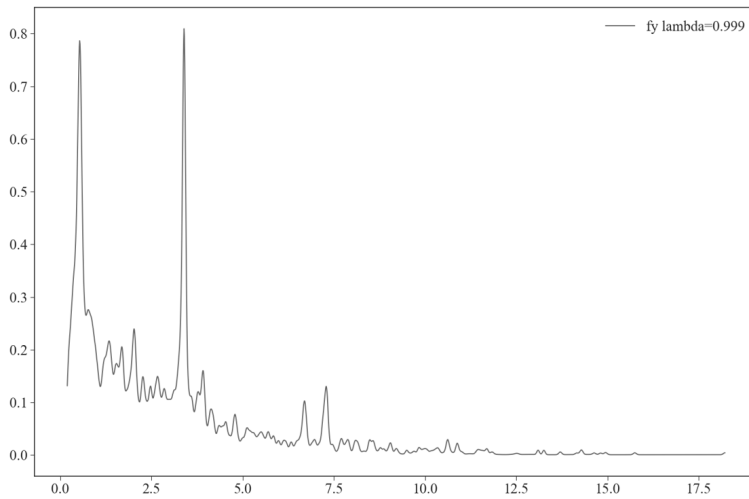
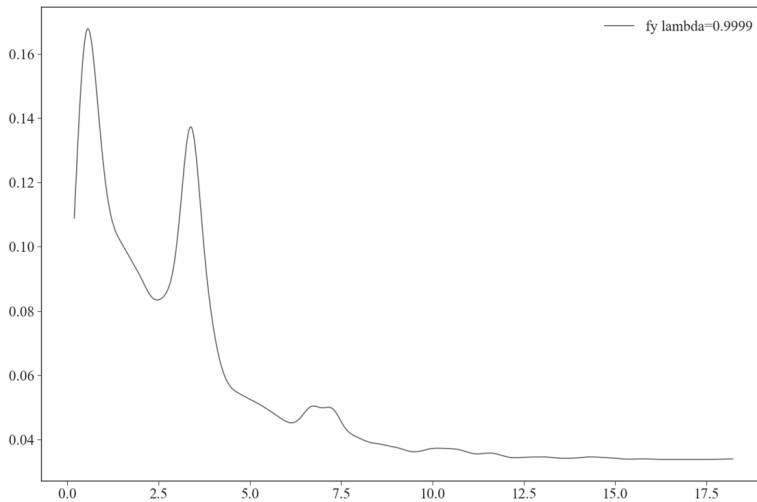
a) Iteration 50



b) Iteration 19500

Fig. 4.11: Online RML-KDE algorithm evolution

three months as a validation of the model. The Grid-Search method has been used to determine the optimal value of the hyper-parameter λ , being the one that results in the minimum value of the LS. Based on the results obtained in the training phase, the optimal value of lambda, λ^* , has been

a) Density function with $\lambda = 0.999$ b) Density function with $\lambda = 0.9999$ Fig. 4.12: Effect of λ in the resulting probability density function

0.997. This parameter has then been introduced as a fixed parameter under the test set, in order to validate the model and test that the resulting model is not overfitted. Table 4.3 shows the resulting scores under the train and validation sets. This optimal forgetting factor of $\lambda^* = 0.997$ informs that the equivalent window size for estimating the conditional flexibility value at $t+1$

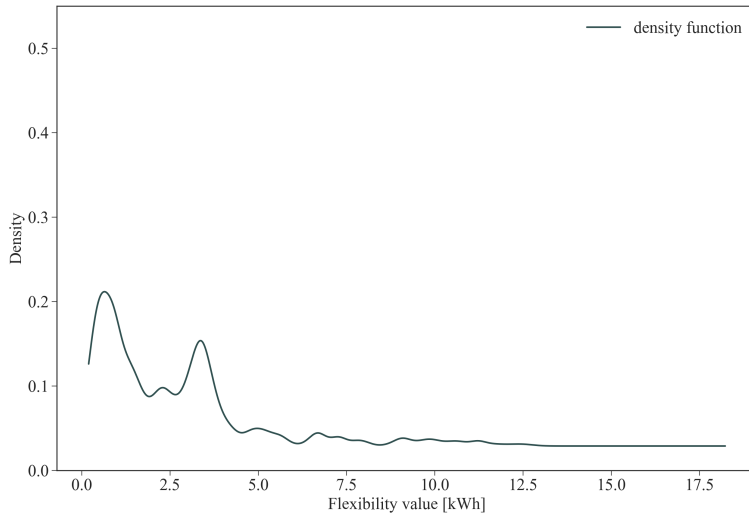
is equal to 333.33 time periods, in this case, hours. This value is significant to show that implementing recursive maximum likelihood estimation methods allows the forgetting factor to consider enough previous time periods to adapt to slow variations in the time horizon of study. On the contrary, this value could imply that it cannot compensate extreme flexibility values in specific time periods. However, in this case the performance of the LS score does not show any sign of it, and hence the consideration of a greater number of previous observations results in a better likelihood score. Figures 4.13a and 4.13b show the resulting flexibility value distribution for a given time period. These figures reveal the probability for a specific flexibility value in kWh under a specific period of time. One can see how at each time period the resulting distribution function evolves, according to the recursive formulation presented in Section 4.3. The resulting conditional flexibility shows that there are two peaks where the probability is higher, compared to the other values, being around 0.53 kWh and 3.51 kWh.

Table 4.3: Results of the cross validation procedure for hyperparameter definition for the Single Model in the second level of the hierarchy, using the log-likelihood score (LS) as a performance score.

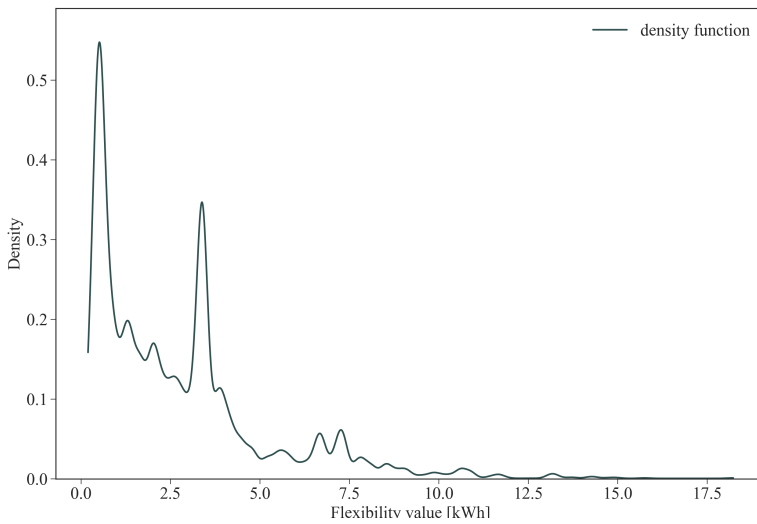
	Train set	Validation set
LS ($\lambda^* = 0.997$)	1.87	2.04

Hourly Model

One can use the same approach for estimating flexibility, creating a model for each time period, in this case for every hour, instead of using a single model that is updated at each time period, as developed in the previous section. Then, this model could show differences in the density function for each time period of the day, since it is updated every day at that given time when a new observation is introduced into the model. According to the mathematical formulation, there is only a single forgetting factor λ to be considered in each model. However, this approach considers 24 models, one for each hour of the day. To assess the possibility of considering a single λ forgetting factor for all models, Grid-Search technique is implemented, considering a wide range of forgetting factors. The first set of analyses confirmed that the behaviour of the forgetting factor is the same for each hourly model, as seen in Figure 4.14. Interestingly, this analysis revealed



a) 16/09/2018 17:00



b) 31/12/2018 23:00

Fig. 4.13: Single Model - Flexibility Value conditional densities at specific time periods

that, in some hours of the day, the forgetting factor plays a key-role in the resulting score. This can be seen for example in the early morning between 4:00 and 7:00, whereas in the afternoon there is not such influence in the resulting overall score.

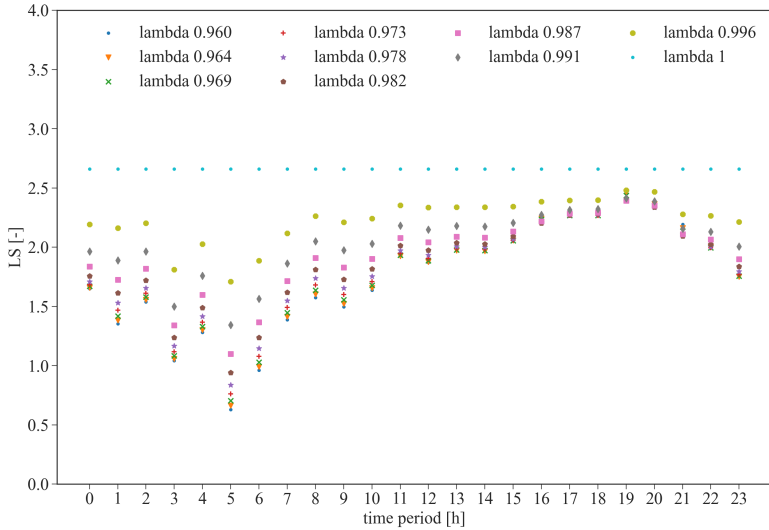


Fig. 4.14: Training set scores for each time period using different λ forgetting factors

The model presented here shows slightly different results, in terms of the value of the forgetting factor λ as well as the resulting density functions. The minimum LS obtained under the train set provides the optimal forgetting factor of $\lambda^* = 0.96$, being the LS score of 1.75 in this case (Table 4.4).

Table 4.4: Results of the cross validation procedure for hyperparameter definition for the Hourly Model in the second level of the hierarchy, using LS as a performance score.

	Train set	Validation set
LS		
($\lambda^* = 0.96$)	1.75	2.00

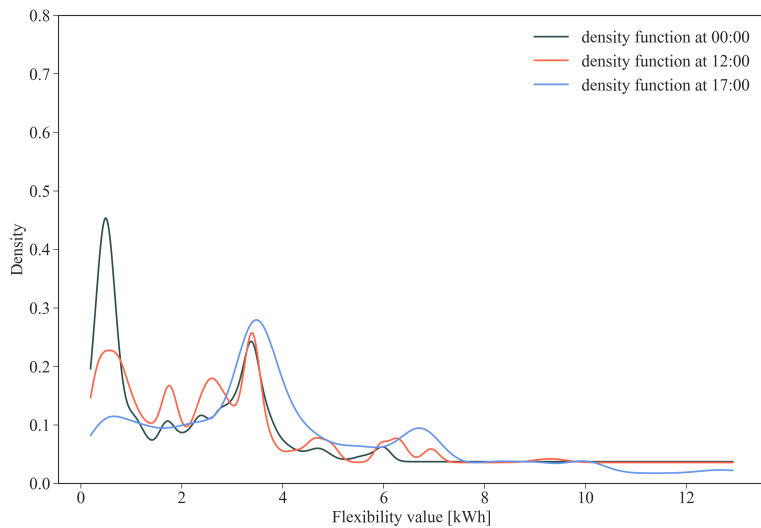
In order to validate the model, this parameter is fixed under the validation set, and the LS score is calculated again, being in this case of 2.00. One could argue that the forgetting factor value λ^* could be too low for a forgetting factor, since it will overwrite previous density distribution faster than values

closer to 1. However, this approach provides a density function for each hour of a day, and hence it is updated daily when new data are fed into the model. An optimal forgetting factor of $\lambda^* = 0.96$ considers an effective number of observation of 25 data points, being the equivalent of 25 days in memory to compute the following day. Figures 4.15a and 4.15b show a significant difference in the resulting density function for a given time of the day and a given day, being in both cases a wider range of flexibility available around 17:00 than at 00:00.

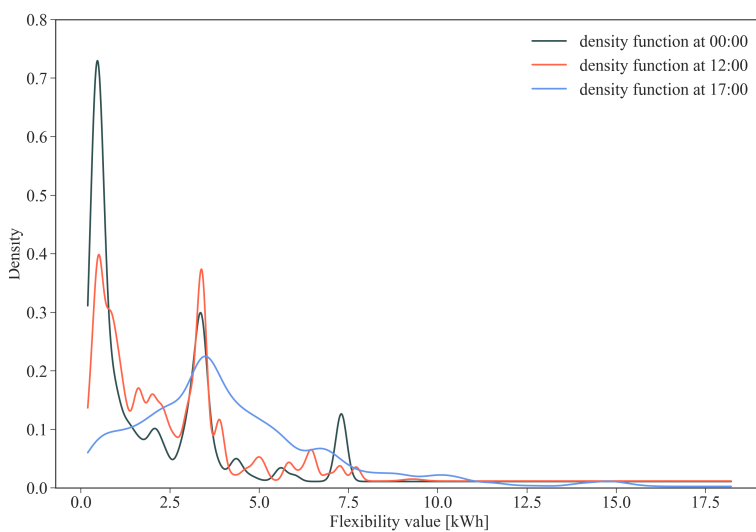
The initial hypotheses that the hourly model would perform better in terms of summarized performance is validated. However, when comparing the two different approaches, the Hourly Model obtains only slightly better results. The performance score (LS) is 6.85% lower under the train set. Besides, when evaluating the model under the validation set under the optimal value of the forgetting factor, the score is almost equal for both approaches, obtaining an improvement of 2%. In terms of computational resources, both models are fast. The Single Model performs approximately 29% faster than the model containing 24 hourly density functions. The reason being that the latter needs more parameters and spends more resources on storing the density functions, derivatives, and hessian values for each model. Therefore, there is a practical complexity associated with training different models for each step because there are both generalization and scalability particularities. It is plausible that, in both models, the estimated densities show greater roughness than the expected by using KDE approaches, which could be improved as a further research by means of regularization or roughness penalization applied to splines (Figures 4.13a, 4.13b, 4.15a, 4.15b). As a conclusion for the calculation of the conditional density, the choice between the Single Model and the Hourly Model can be made according to the final objective of the conditional density. In cases where the time period at which flexibility could be provided is known, for example, the possibility of EV fleet portfolios, a model for each period could offer better results than a single one updated throughout all time periods.

Table 4.5: Results overview between the two models developed under level 2 of the hierarchical model for conditional flexibility estimation.

	LS train [-]	LS validation [-]	Processing Time [s]
Level 2 - Single Model	1.87	2.04	0.97
Level 2 - Hourly Model	1.75	2.00	1.36



a) 30/06/2018



b) 31/12/2018

Fig. 4.15: Hourly Model - Flexibility value conditional densities at specific time periods

4.5.4 Aggregated flexibility forecast: Combination of level 1 and level 2

The final outcome of this methodology is the expected flexibility value as a combination of the two-level hierarchical model, as follows

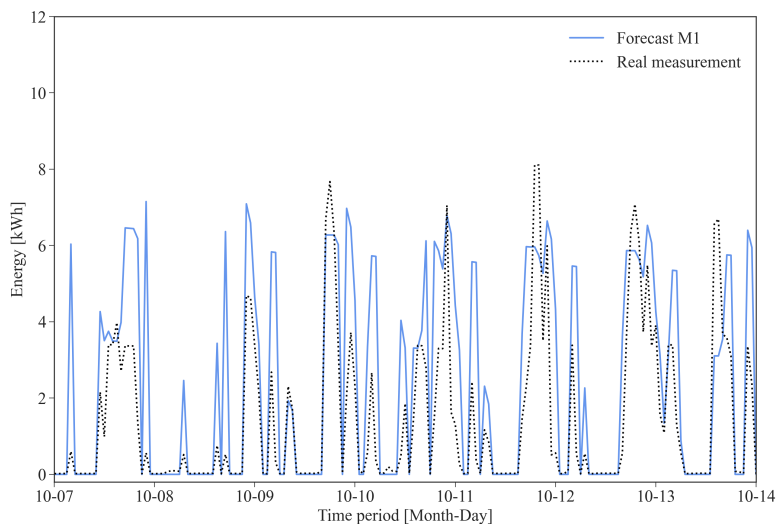
$$\mathbb{E}[Y] = \mathbb{E}[Y|X = 1] P[X = 1] \quad (4.33)$$

where the final value, meaning the flexibility forecast is represented as the probability of the flexibility to be available, $P[X = 1]$, times the expected value of the conditional probability, represented as $\mathbb{E}[Y|X = 1]$. Figures 4.16a and 4.16b illustrate the final time-series flexibility forecast for both the Single Model and the Hourly Model, compared against the real measurement over an arbitrary week of the case study.

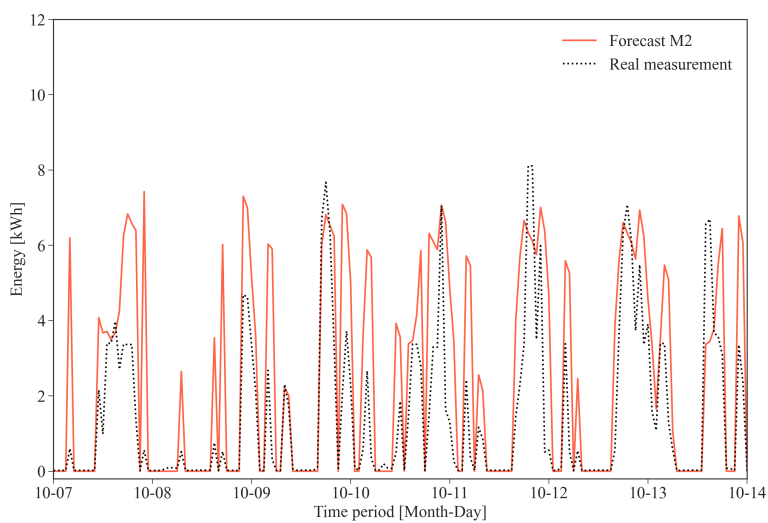
The combination of Level 1 and Level 2 using the Single Model based on a single density function updated at each time period $t \in T$, results in a RMSE value of 1.82 kWh. In the case of using the Hourly Model based on 24 density functions for each hour of the day, the final RMSE obtained is 1.68 kWh. An overview of the RMSE and MAE scores obtained for the flexibility final outcome is shown in Table 4.6. Results prove that, in both cases, this approach performs significantly better against a benchmark modeled with a SES approach which formulation is outlined in [184], as shown in Tables 4.7 and 4.8. Besides, the final flexibility outcome provides a better performance when combining both levels of the hierarchy by means of the Hourly Model, assessing its performance with the RMSE and MAE scores.

Table 4.6: Results of the final flexibility forecast outcome combining the two levels of the hierarchy. Results are for SES, and RML KDE for the Single Model and the Hourly Model.

	RMSE [kWh]	MAE [kWh]
SES Benchmark	2.83	2.04
Single Model	1.82	0.99
Hourly Model	1.68	0.92



a) 30/06/2018



b) 31/12/2018

Fig. 4.16: Hourly Model - Flexibility value conditional densities at specific time periods

Table 4.7: Performance overview for the final flexibility outcome using Level 2 - Single Model as conditional flexibility, against the benchmark. Performance is evaluated with RMSE and MAE criteria.

	SES Benchmark	Level 1 / Single Model	Improvement [%]
RMSE [kWh]	2.83	1.82	35.69
MAE [kWh]	2.04	0.99	51.47

Table 4.8: Performance overview for the final flexibility outcome using Level 2 - Hourly Model as conditional flexibility, against the benchmark. Performance is evaluated with RMSE and MAE criteria.

	SES Benchmark	Level 1 / Hourly Model	Improvement [%]
RMSE [kWh]	2.83	1.68	40.63
MAE [kWh]	2.04	0.92	54.90

4.6 Chapter remarks

This chapter proposed a new aggregated flexibility forecast model based on a hierarchical formulation and an online adaptive bandwidth Kernel Density Estimation approach based on Recursive Maximum Likelihood. Probabilistic densities of flexibility estimation have been explicitly formulated under this approach. Results based on a real dataset case study show that it is possible to approximate and track an unknown distribution under an online framework. This approach provides a fast tool for obtaining a probabilistic forecast of the flexibility availability and its value. Furthermore, by implementing a probabilistic forecast, one can manage the uncertainty given by the nature of the demand-side flexible assets. It quantifies the flexibility available within the portfolio without the need of creating a specific model for each asset-type, while at the same time avoiding the storage of a large amount of user data, which is sometimes difficult to obtain due to data privacy or third-parties contracts. This model estimates the aggregated available flexibility with low computation resources and input data compared to individual approaches as HEMS optimization in terms of computational burdens. It uses aggregated data, and the number of users or assets does not affect the flexibility forecast algorithm computation time. However, when this approach for estimating flexibility is to be implemented, it will require scheduling the specific assets needed to activate this flexibility, allowing this to be done at a later stage and using optimization techniques at household

level. To further this research, the implementation of this novel formulation should be based not only on flexible consumption but also considering generation from PV and prosumption from ESS, eventually increasing the aggregated flexibility that can be provided. Datasets including different and a larger amount of flexible assets could be helpful to replicate and scale up the approach presented in this chapter. Further approaches such as regularization or roughness penalization applied to splines could be included in the model. At this point of the manuscript, flexibility has been defined in terms of market structures, sources, stakeholders, and time horizon. With this chapter, flexibility has also been forecast by means of a probabilistic approach from the aggregator point of view. By doing that, the flexibility value chain between the aggregator and the end-user has been defined and implemented. The following chapters change the perspective of the flexibility service, moving the scope to the DSO in Chapter 5. There, the DSO is the entity requesting flexibility to the aggregator, which would activate flexibility according to the schemes and approaches presented until Chapter 4.

Chapter 5

Flexibility-based AC-OPF for active network management in distribution grids

5.1 Objectives and contributions

The dynamics of the power system are changing towards a new model where large generators on the high-voltage side of the network are being replaced by smaller generation units placed at the medium-voltage and low-voltage side of the grid. The increasing proliferation of distributed energy resources will have a significant impact on how the distribution network operates. At the distribution level, DERs will give rise to some new operational and planning challenges and, in some cases, problems already solved will rise again. As a result, the increasing number of DERs placed alongside the medium-voltage and low-voltage distribution networks leads to the need of flexibility services for the DSO. This chapter aims to develop an optimization tool for calculating the value and location of the flexibility request that a DSO needs for operating the distribution network and avoid or mitigate network congestions, corresponding to objective (*iv*) of the thesis research, according to Figure 5.1.

These flexibility services could be provided by several demand-side flexible resources such as centralized energy storage, distributed energy storage, electric vehicles, PV panels, or flexible loads such as water boilers or space heaters. The aggregator gathers the flexibility from customers to provide these services to different stakeholders, like energy suppliers, BRPs, TSOs, DSOs, and final consumers [62, 82]. Then, the aggregator acts as a single entity when engaging in power system markets or selling services to the system operators [195]. Under the context of smart grids and flexibility services in place, distribution system operators could benefit by activating flexibility in distribution grids [82, 145, 196, 197]. First of all, DSOs could compensate

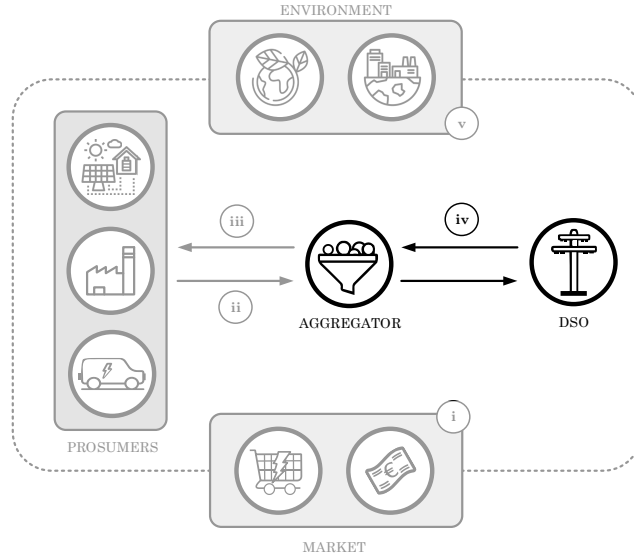


Fig. 5.1: Chapter objective based on the PhD scope

grid congestions during high consumption or production periods and therefore reduce the network stress. At the same time, DSOs can increase their renewable generation hosting capacity by using behind-the-meter flexibility during peak production periods.

The most common problems caused by the high penetration of distributed and renewable generation can be classified into four main categories. Figure 5.2 provides an overview of the location of these potential problems in an arbitrary distribution network, also detailed in the following list:

- (i) Overload and losses of feeders and transformers.
- (ii) Voltage deviations (undervoltages and overvoltages).
- (iii) Power quality disturbances.
- (iv) Incorrect operation of protection elements.

Based on previous references [15, 198], the two main potential problems under the distribution network operation are (i) **overloads** and (ii) **voltage deviations**. The following sections defines the potential problems and details the main causes of them.

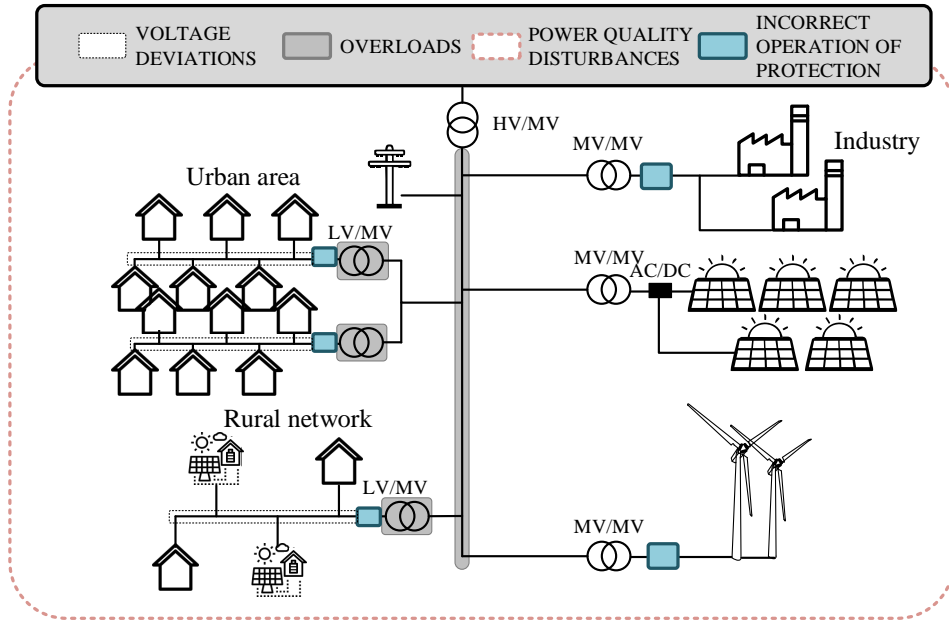


Fig. 5.2: Distribution network scheme with potential problems and areas

5.1.1 Overcurrents - Line congestion

Overloads or commonly also known as overcurrents are those situations where the current circulating through one of the electrical components is higher than the nominal value. This can cause, for example, the damage of the electrical component if the situation happens for a short period of time, the component failure if the current limit is overly exceeded, or additional losses in lines and transformers in the distribution network. However, in many cases, protection elements would trigger and interrupt the service so as to guarantee the correct performance of the component. If we consider the current scenario of energy transition with a high penetration of DERs, the risk of overcurrent is mainly caused by the increase of the electricity consumption in a network that has not been reinforced since its construction, and the increase of DERs and electrical appliances such as space heaters, electric vehicles and electric water boilers. In the latter case, the electricity is usually injected at MV and LV levels. Overcurrents happen when the resulting power flow downstream the distributed generator point exceeds the value upstream, under the hypothesis that no other generation sources are providing energy. This is also related to the feeder capacity limits under

normal operation schemes. The scenario where a feeder capacity has been working at its 40-50% capacity before the integration of capacity generation would have a wider range to allocate these resources than those feeders that in normal operation are at their 90-95 % of the total capacity. Furthermore, the length of the feeder should be also taken into consideration, since at the beginning of the line the power to be distributed must be equal to the sum of all loads plus the power losses due to the line length, whereas at the end of the feeder only the remaining has to be provided. Hence, the feeder capacity is also related to the length, structure and connected loads. Despite the disadvantages and challenges of DERs in distribution networks, it is a fact that DERs can help reduce the losses in the electricity system, since generation is now closer to the consumption points. However, it should be considered that under the case of an excess of generation, reverse flows in MV and LV lines can increase the power losses of the overall system.

5.1.2 Voltage deviations - Undervoltage and overvoltage

This situation takes place when the voltage value at one or more of the buses is out of the operation rated voltage magnitude, usually $\pm 3\%$ in LV grids and $\pm 2\%$ in MV grids [199]. As in the case of overloads, if the overvoltage exceed the upper bound operational constraint, this can lead to the damage of the electrical components and the electric loads connected to that bus. For many years, voltage magnitude variations have been a common concern for system operators being the case of undervoltages. This problem is caused by the associated impedance in the distribution lines leading to an excessive voltage droop, but it does not cause any damage to the network components.

With the increase of DERs integration, utilities have registered an increase of overvoltage cases at the point of common coupling (PCC) of DERs units, and as a result have set up limits on the maximum size of a distributed generator [200]. The reason being that these grid-connected distributed generators do not explicitly regulate voltage, most commonly regulating the active power output. One of the mitigation schemes for overvoltages is the previously mentioned one, establishing restrictions on the distributed generator size and location, under the expansion and planning process of the network. However, with the aim of enhancing the integration of DERs, this could lead to a lack of fairness for end-users who are willing to install DERs at a household or LV-MV level. Another mitigation scheme is the combination of DERs with storage units, avoiding the risk of overvoltage by using the battery to manage the energy surplus. Lastly, DSM techniques and flexibility can help the mitigation of overvoltages in active distribution

networks. In the case of undervoltages, DERs can operate under a voltage-reactive power mode with the objective to regulate the reactive power and therefore control the voltage at the connection point, if this is allowed by the network operator [201].

5.2 Demand-side flexibility for congestion management

As mentioned in the previous section, the use of demand-side flexibility, managed by aggregators, can help distribution network operators avoid or mitigate congestions. However, as stated in earlier chapters, DSOs and aggregators should be separated entities. DSOs do not have control over the flexible assets for operating the network, and this is the hypothesis on which this chapter is based. This chapter develops a tool for DSOs to calculate the flexibility requests to avoid or mitigate network congestions for a specific time period and under a particular load profile in that network. Therefore, this request will be sent to the aggregator, the entity responsible for providing a service to the network operator and activating the flexibility based on that request.

Based on the previous assumption where there are specific boundaries between the aggregator and the DSO, a system interaction between these two agents is required to achieve a correct flexibility request interaction. This is depicted in Figure 5.3, where the DSO is responsible for calculating their flexibility requests, while the aggregator is the agent receiving these requests, and offers the available flexibility under these conditions of time-horizon and location. If there is a possibility to fulfill the needs of the DSO, then the aggregator is the responsible agent to activate the flexible assets. However, there might be periods where the aggregator cannot cover the totality of the flexibility required. This is why, in all cases, the DSO is the responsible entity to either accept or decline the flexibility offered, being it enough to cover the flexibility required totally or just partially.

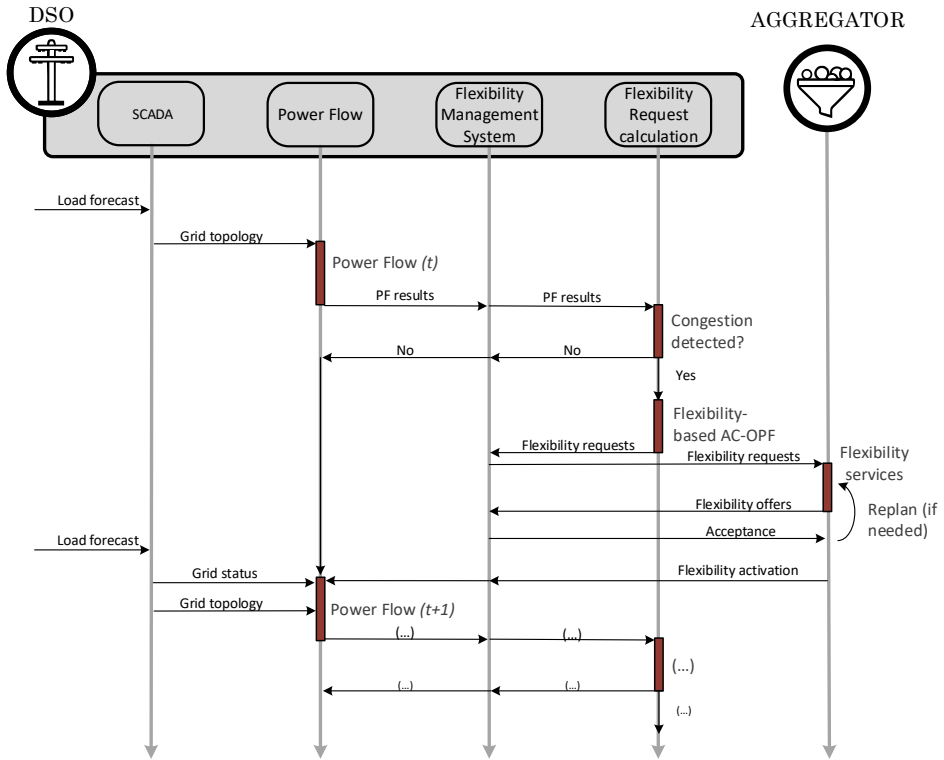


Fig. 5.3: Flexibility request interaction

5.3 Mathematical formulation for flexibility request calculation

The optimization problem is developed to minimize the aggregator operation costs. The costs are based on curtailing local generation output, charging or discharging batteries, switching off curtailable and disconnectable loads and shifting loads during specific time periods. A local flexibility market design is presented in [12], described as a market-based mechanism for aggregators. BRP and DSO are the main stakeholders of these flexibility services and they can buy flexibility from a market platform or a bilateral contract. However, in any case an information exchange is required between the flexibility buyer and the flexibility provider, to agree on the quantity and delivery time of this flexibility to be provided.

The problem to solve is mainly an alternating current optimal power flow (AC-OPF), considering as the objective function the minimization of the

5.3 Mathematical formulation for flexibility request calculation

total flexibility activation costs, also considering the distribution network related constraints. The following section outlines the formulation, covering the objective function and the related constraints of the model. AC-OPF formulation is primarily used for optimization of operation and control actions, meaning in the short term horizon. In the recent years, AC-OPF has started to be implemented in local markets, as being the case of study in this chapter, for the procurement of flexibility for the network operator. Contrarily to DC-OPF, AC-OPF considers the full AC power flow equations, becoming a non-convex problem in its original form, and as a result it cannot be guaranteed that the global optimum is found. In a non-convex problem as this case, several local minima can be present.

This AC-OPF formulation is based on the polar power-voltage formulation [202]. This formulation represents complex quantities in polar form, and explicitly uses sines and cosines in the power flow constraints. However, in this case the objective function as well as some of the nodal power balance and the power at buses is adapted to the objective of the flexibility provision for DSOs.

This chapter will consider the notation for complex magnitudes by means of module and angle, defining the complex variable with an underline. This can be seen in the voltage value at each of the buses, $\underline{V}_{i,t}$. The polar formulation of this variable can be hence outlined as follows

$$\underline{V}_{i,t} = V_{i,t} / \theta_{i,t}$$

Where $V_{i,t}$ represents the voltage module measured in *pu* for a given node $i \in N$ and time $t \in T$, and $\theta_{i,t}$ the angle in rad. The network topology and the line admittances are represented by the bus admittance matrix, $[Y]_{bus}$. Each element of this matrix is obtained by means of the following equations,

$$\begin{aligned} \underline{y}_{bus_{ii}} &= \underline{y}_{ik_{sh,1}} + \sum_k \underline{y}_{ik} \\ \underline{y}_{bus_{ij}} &= - \sum \underline{y}_{ij} \end{aligned}$$

Where two different formulations are used depending on the position of the element in the matrix, being $\underline{y}_{bus_{ii}}$ for a diagonal element and $\underline{y}_{bus_{ij}}$ for a non-diagonal element. The subscripts i,k and j are buses of the bus network set N . The parameters $\underline{y}_{ik_{sh,1}}, \underline{y}_{ik}$ are obtained from the equivalent π -model of the network, represented in Figure 5.4. In the case of distribution networks with medium and short lines, the shunt elements $\underline{y}_{ik_{sh,1}}, \underline{y}_{ik_{sh,2}}$ should be

included on top of the series admittance \underline{y}_{ik} .

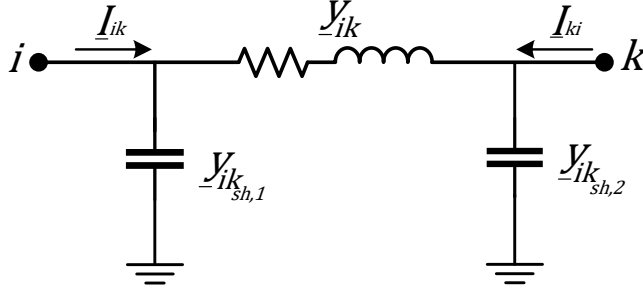


Fig. 5.4: π -model of the network

In all cases, the relationship between the nodal admittance matrix $[Y]_{bus}$ and the nodal impedance matrix $[Z]_{bus}$ is maintained following the following equation

$$[Y]_{bus} = [Z]_{bus}^{-1}$$

The admittance matrix $[Y]_{bus}$ for a line between nodes $i, k \in N$ can be formulated as a complex formulation, being the $[G]_{bus}$ the real component representing the conductance of the line between nodes $i, k \in N$; and $[B]_{bus}$ the complex component defined as the line susceptance between nodes $i, k \in N$, both measured in S $[\Omega^{-1}]$.

$$[Y]_{bus} = [G]_{bus} + j[B]_{bus}$$

The apparent power of the bus $i \in N$ and time $t \in T$, $\underline{S}_{i,t}$, measured in kVA, can be decomposed into active, $P_{i,t}$ in kW, and reactive power $Q_{i,t}$ in kvar, by the following equation

$$\underline{S}_{i,t} = P_{i,t} + jQ_{i,t}$$

The objective function is to minimize the total flexibility costs for activating both active and reactive power. This function is based on the flexibility activation price accorded between the aggregator and the DSO for a given time period $t \in T$, C_t^P , C_t^Q ; measured in €/kW and €/kvar; and the total active and reactive power requested, $\phi_{i,t}^P$ and $\phi_{i,t}^Q$, measured in kW and kvar respectively. This yields

5.3 Mathematical formulation for flexibility request calculation

$$\min_{\phi_{i,t}^{PUP}, \phi_{i,t}^{PDOWN}, \phi_{i,t}^Q} \sum_t^T \left(\sum_i^N C_t^P \cdot \phi_{i,t}^P + C_t^Q \cdot \phi_{i,t}^Q \right)$$

There are a set of constraints involved to ensure the correct calculation of the flexibility request. First of all, in the case of active power, there are two types of flexibility that can be activated, being flexibility upwards, $\phi_{i,t}^{PUP}$, and flexibility downwards, $\phi_{i,t}^{PDOWN}$. These are two of the variables of the optimization problem, for a given node $i \in N$ and time $t \in T$. The two vectors containing all the variables for sets N and T are defined as Φ^{PUP} and Φ^{PDOWN} . In the case of the reactive power flexibility request variable, it is defined as $\phi_{i,t}^Q$, for a given node $i \in N$ and time $t \in T$; being the vector for all nodes $n \in N$ and times $t \in T$ represented as Φ^Q .

From the DSO perspective, active power flexibility upwards is meant to be an increase of generation or reduction of consumption, and hence it can be modeled as a generator in a specific node, for a given time period. On the contrary, active power flexibility downwards is meant to be an increase of the load at a specific node location of the network or equally as a reduction of the generation. As a consequence, downwards flexibility can be modeled as a load in a specific network node. When talking about the reactive power flexibility request, no distinction is made between upwards and downwards, since both generators and loads can provide capacitive and inductive reactive power.

In terms of considering upwards and downwards flexibility at specific time period and a specific node, there cannot be an active power flexibility request upwards and downwards at the same time. In order to avoid binary variables into the model, the flexibility variables are linked as follows

$$\phi_{i,t}^{PUP} \cdot \phi_{i,t}^{PDOWN} = 0 \quad \forall i, \forall t$$

In the case of reactive power, since both a generator and a load can provide or consume reactive power, being it considered as inductive or capacitive, the reactive power flexibility request is considered as a single variable $\phi_{i,t}^Q$, which can take both positive and negative values.

The constraints listed below ensure the compliance of the AC power flow equations and a correct system operation. The AC power flow equations describe the power system network operating point in steady state, and are

based on complex phasor representation of voltage-current relationship at each node. The active $P_{i,t}$ and reactive $Q_{i,t}$ power flow node balance at node $i \in N$ and period $t \in T$ are formulated. Similarly, there is an equality constraint to detail the mathematical conversion to express $\theta_{i,k,t}$ based on the voltage angle at each node. This can be outlined as follows,

$$\begin{aligned}
 P_{i,t} &= V_{i,t} \sum_{k=1}^N V_{k,t} (G_{i,k} \cos(\theta_{ik,t}) + B_{i,k} \sin(\theta_{ik,t})) & \forall i, \forall t \\
 Q_{i,t} &= V_{i,t} \sum_{k=1}^N V_{k,t} (G_{i,k} \sin(\theta_{ik,t}) - B_{i,k} \cos(\theta_{ik,t})) & \forall i, \forall t \\
 \theta_{ik,t} &= \theta_{i,t} - \theta_{k,t} & \forall i, k \in N, \forall t
 \end{aligned}$$

The formulation detailed above described the active and reactive power balance at each node. As a consequence, a nodal power balance $P_{i,t}$ at node $i \in N$ and time $t \in T$ between generation, demand and the flexibility request can be outlined. This yields,

$$\begin{aligned}
 P_{i,t} &= P_{i,t}^G - P_{i,t}^D & \forall i, \forall t \\
 Q_{i,t} &= Q_{i,t}^G - Q_{i,t}^D & \forall i, \forall t
 \end{aligned}$$

Where $P_{i,t}^G$ is the active power generated at node $i \in N$ and time $t \in T$; $P_{i,t}^D$ is the active power consumed by the demand-side at node $i \in N$ and time $t \in T$, being equivalent for the reactive power case. Consequently, generation, loads and flexibility are linked as follows with the objective to consider all generation sources $P_{i,t}^{gens}$, $Q_{i,t}^{gens}$, $\phi_{i,t}^{PUP}$, $\phi_{i,t}^Q$; and all load sources $P_{i,t}^{loads}$, $\phi_{i,t}^{PDOWN}$, $Q_{i,t}^{loads}$ in each node $i \in N$ and time $t \in T$ of the distribution

5.3 Mathematical formulation for flexibility request calculation

network. This can be outlined as follows,

$$\begin{aligned}
 P_{i,t}^G &= P_{i,t}^{gens} + \phi_{i,t}^{P^{UP}} && \forall i, \forall t \\
 P_{i,t}^D &= P_{i,t}^{loads} + \phi_{i,t}^{P^{DOWN}} && \forall i, \forall t \\
 Q_{i,t}^G &= Q_{i,t}^{gens} + \phi_{i,t}^Q && \forall i, \forall t \\
 Q_{i,t}^D &= Q_{i,t}^{loads} && \forall i, \forall t
 \end{aligned}$$

Hence, from the power flow equations, it is possible to calculate the apparent flow injected depending on the voltages at all the grid nodes. The line flow constraints follow the π -model of the grid, since both the longitudinal impedance and the transversal capacitance of the line have to be considered in the case of distribution networks (Figure 5.4). As a result,

$$\begin{aligned}
 \underline{S}_{ik,t} &= \underline{V}_{i,t} \cdot \underline{I}_{ik,t}^* = \underline{V}_{i,t} \left[\frac{\underline{V}_{i,t} - \underline{V}_{k,t}}{\underline{z}_{ik}} + \underline{V}_{i,t} \underline{y}_{ik_1} \right]^* && \forall t \\
 \underline{S}_{ki,t} &= \underline{V}_{k,t} \cdot \underline{I}_{ki,t}^* = \underline{V}_{k,t} \left[\frac{\underline{V}_{k,t} - \underline{V}_{i,t}}{\underline{z}_{ik}} + \underline{V}_{k,t} \underline{y}_{ik_2} \right]^* && \forall t
 \end{aligned}$$

Where parameters \underline{y}_{ik_1} , \underline{z}_{ik} are calculated from the equivalent π -model of the grid.

A set of upper boundaries are required to limit the line apparent flow between two nodes i and k , according to the π -model of the network, considering the flow from i to k and from k to i . As a result,

$$\begin{aligned}
 S_{ik,t} &\leq S_{ik,t}^{MAX} && \forall t \\
 S_{ki,t} &\leq S_{ki,t}^{MAX} && \forall t
 \end{aligned}$$

In the AC-OPF algorithm, the nodal voltage is restricted by an upper limit and a lower bound to guarantee the correct operation of the system.

Furthermore, with the aim to improve the solvability of the problem, the

voltage angle constraint is included in this model. This yields

$$\begin{aligned} V_i^{MIN} &\leq V_{i,t} \leq V_i^{MAX} && \forall i, \forall t \\ \theta_i^{MIN} &\leq \theta_{i,t} \leq \theta_i^{MAX} && \forall i, \forall t \end{aligned}$$

By jointly considering all the equations and constraints, the optimization problem can be outlined as follows

$$\min_{\phi_{i,t}^{PUP}, \phi_{i,t}^{PDOWN}, \phi_{i,t}^Q} \sum_t \left(\sum_i C_t^P \cdot \phi_{i,t}^P + C_t^Q \cdot \phi_{i,t}^Q \right) \quad (5.9a)$$

$$\text{s.t.} \quad P_{i,t} = V_{i,t} \sum_{k=1}^N V_k (G_{i,k} \cos(\theta_{i,k}) + B_{i,k} \sin(\theta_{i,k})) \quad (5.9b)$$

$$Q_{i,t} = V_{i,t} \sum_{k=1}^N V_k (G_{i,k} \sin(\theta_{i,k}) - B_{i,k} \cos(\theta_{i,k})) \quad (5.9c)$$

$$\theta_{ik,t} = \theta_{i,t} - \theta_{k,t} \quad (5.9d)$$

$$P_{i,t} = P_{i,t}^G - P_{i,t}^D \quad (5.9e)$$

$$Q_{i,t} = Q_{i,t}^G - Q_{i,t}^D \quad (5.9f)$$

$$P_{i,t}^G = P_{i,t}^{gens} + \phi_{i,t}^{PUP} \quad (5.9g)$$

$$P_{i,t}^D = P_{i,t}^{loads} + \phi_{i,t}^{PDOWN} \quad (5.9h)$$

$$Q_{i,t}^G = Q_{i,t}^{gens} + \phi_{i,t}^Q \quad (5.9i)$$

$$Q_{i,t}^D = Q_{i,t}^{loads} \quad (5.9j)$$

$$\underline{S}_{ik,t} = \underline{V}_{i,t} \cdot \underline{I}_{ik,t}^* = \underline{V}_{i,t} \left[\frac{\underline{V}_{i,t} - \underline{V}_{k,t}}{\underline{z}_{ik}} + \underline{V}_{i,t} \underline{y}_{ik1} \right]^* \quad (5.9k)$$

$$\underline{S}_{ki,t} = \underline{V}_{k,t} \cdot \underline{I}_{ki,t}^* = \underline{V}_{k,t} \left[\frac{\underline{V}_{k,t} - \underline{V}_{i,t}}{\underline{z}_{ik}} + \underline{V}_{k,t} \underline{y}_{ik2} \right]^* \quad (5.9l)$$

$$\underline{S}_{ik,t} \leq \underline{S}_{ik,t}^{MAX} \quad (5.9m)$$

$$\underline{S}_{ki,t} \leq \underline{S}_{ki,t}^{MAX} \quad (5.9n)$$

$$V_i^{MIN} \leq V_{i,t} \leq V_i^{MAX} \quad (5.9o)$$

$$\theta_i^{MIN} \leq \theta_{i,t} \leq \theta_i^{MAX} \quad (5.9p)$$

5.3 Mathematical formulation for flexibility request calculation

The previously detailed optimization problem is computed under an algorithm that considers the load forecast in each of the network nodes, as well as detects the congestions in the distribution network. The execution of the Flexibility Request Calculation based on the AC-OPF formulation is shown in Algorithm 5.

Algorithm 5: Flexibility Request Calculation. AC-OPF

Input: Network layout,
 $D + 1$ forecast $\hat{P}_{i,t}^G, \hat{P}_{i,t}^D$
Network parameters z_{ik}, y_{ik}

- 1 Compute $[Y]_{bus}$ and $[Z]_{bus}$;
- 2 **for** $\forall t \in T$ **do**
- 3 **for** $\forall i \in N$ **do**
- 4 Assign forecast $\hat{P}_{i,t}^G, \hat{P}_{i,t}^D$ to nodes;
- 5 Initialize: $[V], [I]$;
- 6 Compute AC-power flow equations;
- 7 **if** $l_{load} \geq L^{max}$ **then**
- 8 | line overload identified: store results;
- 9 **end**
- 10 **if** $v_{m_{pu}} \geq V_{m_{pu}}^{max}$ **then**
- 11 | bus overvoltage identified: store results;
- 12 **end**
- 13 **if** $v_{m_{pu}} \leq V_{m_{pu}}^{min}$ **then**
- 14 | bus undervoltage identified: store results;
- 15 **end**
- 16 Initialize: $[V], [I]$
- 17 Compute AC-OPF optimization problem (Eqs 5.13);
- 18 Obtain $\phi_{i,t}^{PUP}, \phi_{i,t}^{PDOWN}, \phi_{i,t}^Q$;
- 19 Check new grid status - Compute AC-power flow equations;
- 20 **end**
- 21 **end**

Output: $\Phi^{PUP}, \Phi^{PDOWN}, \Phi^Q$

5.4 Case study for evaluating the flexibility activation

This section presents the description of the case study chosen for the evaluation of the mathematical formulation for calculating the flexibility request in a distribution network managed by DSOs.

The network of study is based on a LV distribution network, located in a rural area, extracted from [203]. This network is based on 26 buses, 16 loads, 5 generators, 1 transformer for MV/LV 20 kV to 0.4 kV, and the slack or external grid bus. A representation of the studied network is represented below in Figure 5.5, considering three feeders in the LV side. This network considers two types of standard loads by default, being household loads with a power of 5.9 kW, and special loads covering farms of 7.1 kW. The generation side is modeled considering distributed energy resources from 6.9 kW to 25 kW. The network is modeled using pandapower standard models for network structure, transformers and cables data [204]. The AC-OPF formulation is implemented using a non-linear solver using the interior point approach (*ipopt*), provided by the same library.

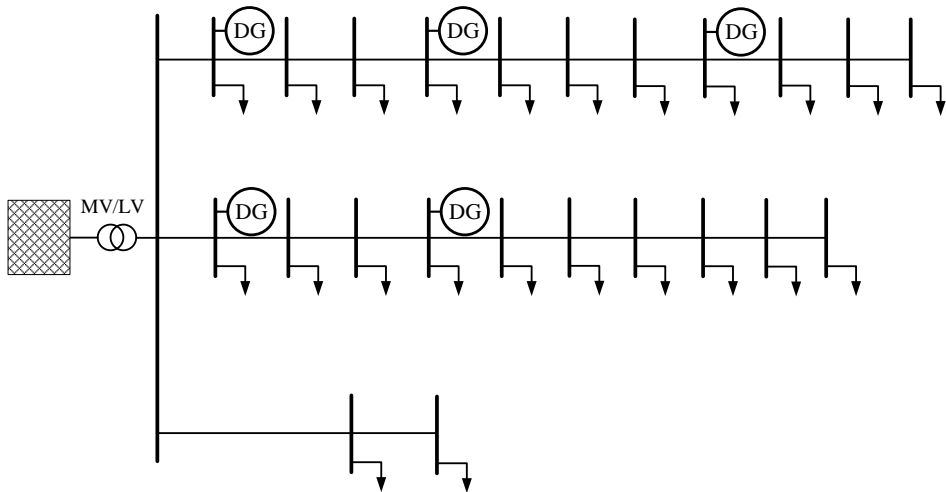


Fig. 5.5: LV Network scheme

The main goal of the case study is to simulate active network management for a safe distribution network operation, calculating the flexibility request to avoid network reconfiguration and congestions problems such as overloads

and voltage deviations. The associated flexibility activation costs are based on the costs of demand-response activation and its impact on grid reinforcement obtained from [205, 206]. The case study implements the previously defined mathematical formulation under the LV network detailed above, and also considers the following restrictions for a correct operation, based on the operational guidelines [199, 207]:

- (i) All bus voltages have to be within $\pm 3\%$ of the rated voltage, 1.01 pu.
- (ii) All lines have a maximum loading percentage of 70 %.

At these time periods where the operation constraints are not fulfilled, a congestion problem is detected, being characterized under overload, overvoltage or undervoltage, and the AC-OPF computes the flexibility requested to return the distribution network to a status where the restrictions are met again at all buses, transformers, and lines. The problem is based on a day-ahead time horizon, split into hourly time periods. The following sections cover a detailed analysis of the results under a single period, being understood as one hour, while the latter covers the operation results under a multiperiod optimization for a day-ahead scenario.

5.5 Results

The results of the flexibility request under certain scenarios are detailed in this section. The defined scenario considers an increase of the residential load in some of the nodes, and a surplus of DERs generation in some of the nodes. The results section is structured into two main subsections, first for detailing the specific results under a single period of study (e.g 1 hour), whereas the second section draws the results for a day-ahead simulation, split into hourly time periods. While the single period section aims to detail the effect of the flexibility request under a specific time period, the day-ahead or multiperiod section aims to detail the evolution of the flexibility requests for a given day and a given scenario of load and generation profiles in the LV network.

5.5.1 Single period

The congestion caused by a high load scenario in node 10 is an overload of line 6-10, as shown in Figure 5.6a. After the flexibility-based AC-OPF calculation, the flexibility requests are located in two different nodes, requesting both flexibility upwards and downwards for active, and reactive

power flexibility, as shown in Table 5.1. For the sake of simplicity of the results explanation, the variables related to flexibility request $\phi_{i,t}^{P^{UP}}$, $\phi_{i,t}^{P^{DOWN}}$ and $\phi_{i,t}^Q$ are represented in the following tables as $\phi_{i,t}^P$; represented by positive values for $\phi_{i,t}^{P^{UP}}$, negative values for $\phi_{i,t}^{P^{DOWN}}$. In the case of $\phi_{i,t}^Q$, this variable can take either positive or negative values depending on the type of reactive power requested, inductive or capacitive. The network status after activating the flexibility requested is shown in Figure 5.6b.

Table 5.1: Flexibility request values under a single congestion in the distribution network

Node	$\phi_{i,t}^P$ [kW]	$\phi_{i,t}^Q$ [kvar]
5	57.84	23.72
4	- 0.7	- 0.2

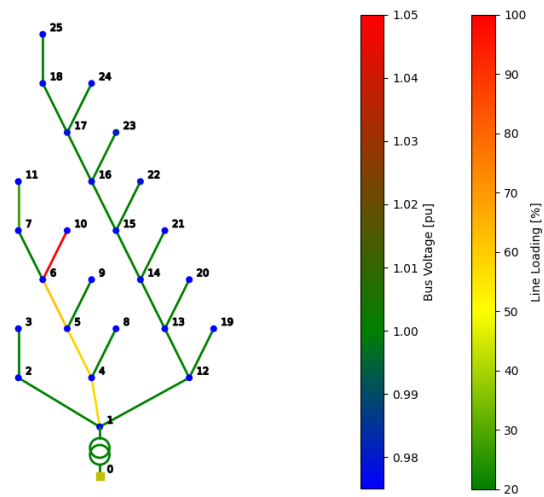
Results for two congestions and two flexibility points

In this second scenario, two congestions were identified on the network, one caused by a surplus of generation, and the other by an increase of the demand in one of the network nodes. In this case, congestions were characterized as overcurrent in line 8 (Nodes 6-10) with a load percentage of 91.5 %, and in line 20 (Nodes 15-22), with a load percentage of 73.75% (Figure 5.7a). After computing the AC-OPF algorithm, flexibility is requested in three nodes, for both active and reactive power, as shown in Table 5.2

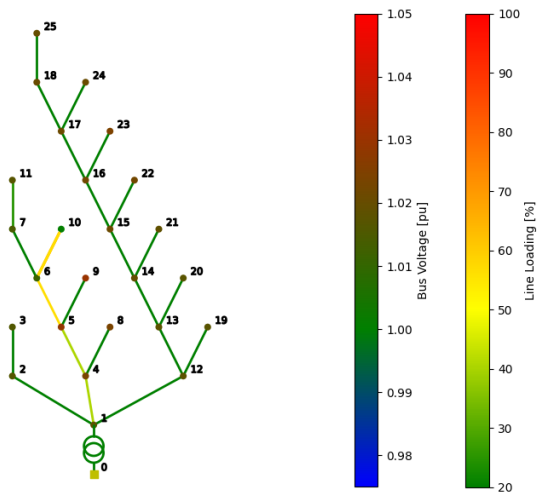
Table 5.2: Flexibility request values under multiple congestions in the distribution network

Node	$\phi_{i,t}^P$ [kW]	$\phi_{i,t}^Q$ [kvar]
5	17.54	1.99
15	17.12	1.78
4	- 4.82	- 0.29

By activating these flexibility requests, a new network status is achieved and validated by the Power Flow check at the end of the algorithm. As can be observed in Figure 5.7, the previous network status with the identified congestions showed that there are two lines with the loading percentage over the constraint of 70 % (Figure 5.7a). Once flexibility is activated, Figure

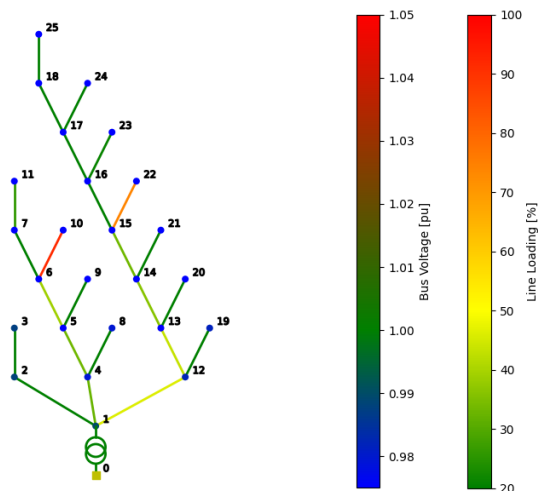


a) Network status before the flexibility request activation

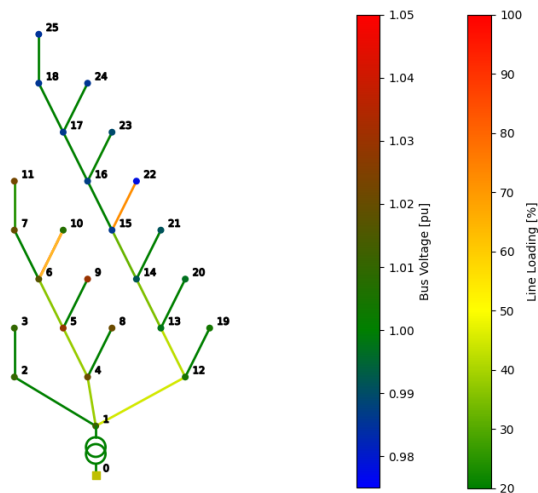


b) Network status after flexibility request being activated

Fig. 5.6: Flexibility AC-OPF results comparison



a) Network status before the flexibility request activation



b) Network status after flexibility request being activated

Fig. 5.7: Flexibility AC-OPF results comparison for two identified congestions

5.7b shows that the congested lines achieve a reduction of congestion around 18 %. In this case, a greater reduction in these lines lead to a congestion located in other lines of the network, and hence to an infeasibility of the AC-OPF algorithm.

It is important to notice that are some network buses and network scenarios where a congestion cannot be completely avoided by activating flexibility, without creating a congestion in a different location of the same network. In this case, the objective is to decrease the overload or the overvoltage problem closer to the maximum operation constraints while ensuring the AC power flow equations are satisfied at any point. In all cases, though, the AC-OPF algorithm considers a maximum line overload of 70 %, and the voltage magnitude within the ± 3 % of the rated voltage.

5.5.2 Multiperiod flexibility request

This section presents a time series simulation for evaluating the formulation and the flexibility request approach under a day-ahead scenario, where the DSO knows the load forecast and can calculate the flexibility request needed for operating the grid correctly. The time series load and generation profiles are shown in Figure 5.8. The goal is to operate the grid under the same constraints for a single period, but calculating the flexibility requests at each time period considering the load and generation for that specific time period.

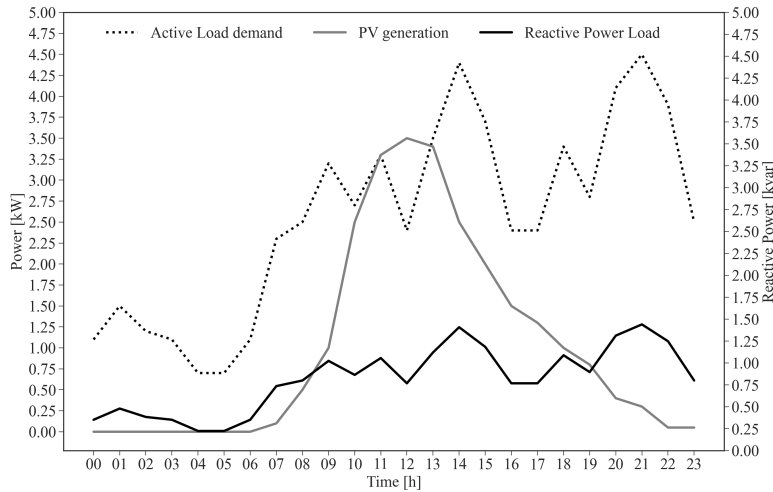


Fig. 5.8: Time-series power profiles for node 9 of the LV network

Figure 5.9 shows the flexibility requested at specific nodes of the LV network. For a better understanding of the results, only the nodes where flexibility has been requested are shown in the figures. The most congested nodes have been nodes 6, 10, 15 and 22, with overcurrents in the lines between them, and undervoltages at the end of the line. After the execution of the flexibility-based AC-OPF, flexibility is requested in nodes 4, 5 and 22, with request values between 0.5 to 57.84 kW. In any case, upward flexibility requests have always been greater than downwards flexibility requests. This can be explained because in these nodes the most common congestion detected has been undervoltage. Hence, upward flexibility provides active power in that node, and raises the voltage magnitude solving the congestion at that specific node. In a smaller scale, reactive power is requested as well in one of the network nodes.

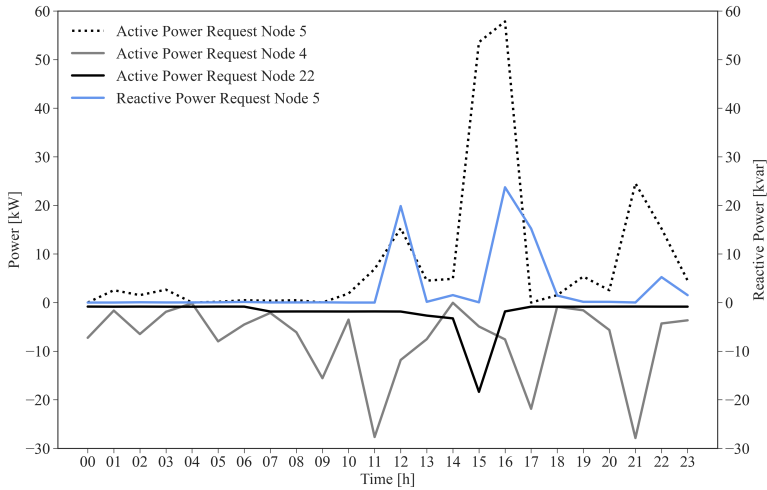


Fig. 5.9: Flexibility requests for 24 time periods simulation

The main objective of the flexibility request optimization problem is to find a solution where there is a local flexibility activated in one of the network nodes, reducing or mitigating the problem detected of undervoltage, overvoltage or line overload while not creating another congestion in a different network area. The results of the optimization problem are checked by means of the power flow equations, to check the new status of the network after finding an optimal solution. As can be seen in Figure 5.10, the network lines are below the operational load percentage limit of 70% in all time periods. There are specific time periods, being for example at 8:00 and 18:00 for line 5-4, and at 13:00 for line 14-15 where the line is operating at the upper

boundary of the line load constraint. Under these periods, other feasible solutions could not be found to reduce the congestion at these lines without leading to another congestion in the lines close to these nodes involved.

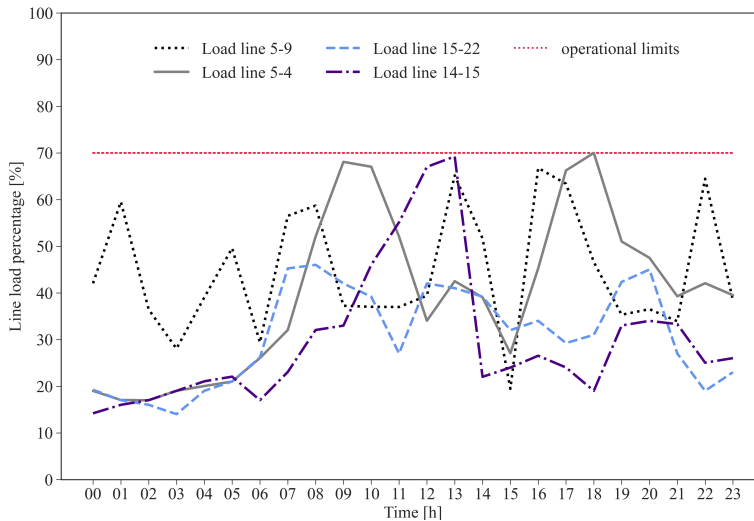


Fig. 5.10: Line loading percentage throughout the multiperiod simulation

This correct operation of the network can also be checked by means of the voltage magnitudes where there was a flexibility request activated or a congestion in the network. Figure 5.11 depicts the voltage magnitudes at each time period of the day-ahead simulation. As can be seen in that figure, the operational constraint that the voltage magnitude should always be between $\pm 3\%$ of the rated voltage (1.01 pu) is always satisfied.

Only a single period with overvoltage was detected in the day-ahead simulation due to a large power generation by the distributed generation source. However, the most common problems detected under the multiperiod simulation have been line overloads due to significant demand in some network buses and undervoltages related to overload problems. Due to an overload of the line, voltage magnitude at the end of the congested line can drop, leading to an undervoltage. Hence, sometimes to avoid an undervoltage problem at the end of the line, an overload or overvoltage could happen. This is why flexibility activation in some specific buses can help prevent or mitigate these scenarios.

To sum up, some considerations must be made about the mathematical formulation and the solvability of the problem. While AC-OPF has the advantage that it considers the full AC power flow equations, being the

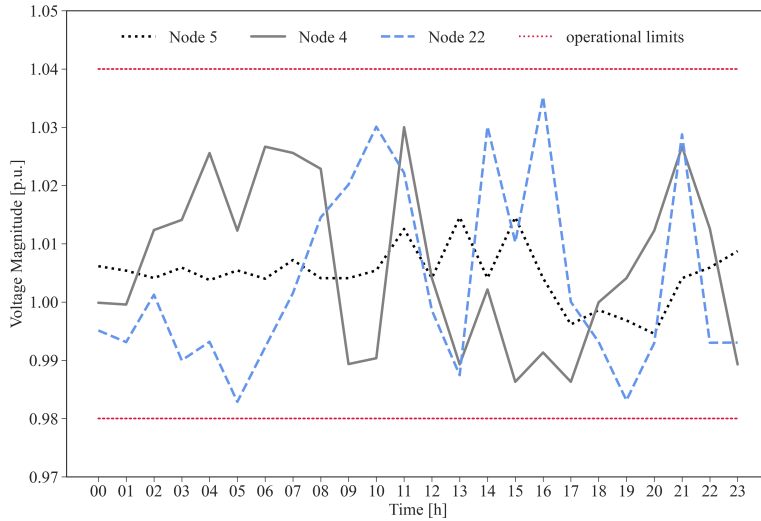


Fig. 5.11: Voltage magnitudes in network nodes

best choice for optimization of control and operation actions, it has some challenges and disadvantages that have been faced in this chapter. AC-OPF is computationally expensive and troublesome for extensive networks. In some cases, the current and available solvers such as the interior point (ipopt) or knitro used in this formulation could not obtain a solution for the case study. That means that some efforts have to be made to decrease computation time and resources to avoid the infeasibility of the solution. One option has been to change the control variables' initial values to start the simulation with a power flow feasible solution. Despite this, this is not always possible when considering power system networks. Another option could be to use the DC approximation. However, DC approximations are more suitable for transmission systems, not being possible to represent the correct behavior of a distribution network because of the impedance associated with short lines as the ones in distribution networks.

Furthermore, in its original form, as the one being formulated in this chapter, the AC-OPF formulation is a non-linear and hence a non-convex problem. Further research on this topic should focus on deriving convex relaxations into the problem to transform the OPF problem into a convex Semi-Definite Program (SDP). Under certain conditions, that can lead to obtaining a solution that is the global optimum to the original OPF problem, achieving a zero-duality gap. If this cannot be achieved, a convex relaxation could help determine the distance between solutions.

5.6 Chapter remarks

This chapter aimed to evaluate the possibility of defining a model for calculating the flexibility requests under a distribution network to create a tool for DSO to know in advance the flexibility required for a correct active network operation. In recent years, electricity consumption is increasing faster than it could have been expected, and the distribution network is allocating more loads, more distributed generation, and controllable assets, creating a space for prosumers. However, the network is facing operational challenges. The DSO can operate the network without reconfiguring the network or reinforcing the network through the flexibility request calculation.

Flexibility can be a valuable tool for DSOs while providing them with more knowledge about the distribution network and using demand-side flexibility to operate the grid correctly. A mathematical formulation has confirmed this hypothesis considering the flexibility activation costs and the network constraints under the AC power flow formulation. Under the case study considered, a single period and a multiperiod simulation has been carried out. In both cases, some lines and nodes were more likely to experience congestions than others, based on the characteristics of the line components and the network layout. In all cases, active power has been the main request to solve congestions in the distribution network case study. In further studies, DSOs could base their active network management on requesting active power flexibility and let the reactive power request be provided automatically by distributed generators.

Furthermore, computational resources should be considered when evaluating more extensive distribution networks because it can compromise finding an optimal solution or the problem to converge. In these cases, either splitting the network into different feeders, using other non-linear solvers, or extracting the convex relaxation problem could help the solvability of the problem. With the objective of providing a more specific cost optimization objective function, a particular model of the flexibility activation costs should be developed to evaluate the benefits of activating flexibility compared to grid reinforcement.

To conclude, the flexibility-based AC-OPF formulation presented in this chapter can become a standard tool for DSOs to develop active network management based on demand-side assets, being the last element in the flexibility chain constituted by end-users, aggregators, and finally distribution network operators.

Chapter 6

The potential role of flexibility for a sustainable energy transition

6.1 Objectives and contributions

Climate change has pushed the electricity grid in an evolution towards smart grids by including distributed energy resources and the Internet of Things (IoT) [208]. At the same time, the increase in electricity consumption is directly related to a significant contribution of the electricity supply to the carbon footprint, since CO₂ emissions in the power sector increased by 2.5 % as a result of a 4 % rise in the global energy demand (GED) [209]. However, renewable energy sources (RES) are helping the energy transition by increasing their share in the energy mix. As stated by Pleßmann et al. in [210], a transition from a conventional to a renewables-based power supply system is possible for the EU, even considering nuclear power phase-out. Despite this, the variability of these resources requires flexibility in the energy system.

The goal is to decarbonize the electricity sector, reducing the power system's environmental impact by shifting the consumption to those time periods where electricity from renewable sources is produced. This is currently being implemented with the integration of energy storage systems, the activation of demand-response mechanisms, and the development of flexibility markets [82, 211]. Demand-side management (DSM) activities can be key for energy strategy and policy development. Nilsson et al. [212] proposed an interdisciplinary framework to evaluate demand response based on price and environmental signals. Gerbaulet et al. [213] proved that the integration of storage and DSM, as well as other mechanisms, could lead to a decarbonization of the entire energy sector by 2050. This is also supported by Child [214], considering also the integration of flexibility services and interconnections. All energy agents can benefit from flexibility services, as defined in [62], where distribution system operators (DSOs), balance responsible parties (BRPs), and prosumers are the main stakeholders of the

flexibility platform. This chapter analyses the environmental impact of flexibility, analyzing the greenhouse gas emissions during peak hours with the aim to quantify the potential emission savings or increase by implementing flexibility. This corresponds to the last objective of this PhD research, Objective (v), according to Figure 6.1.

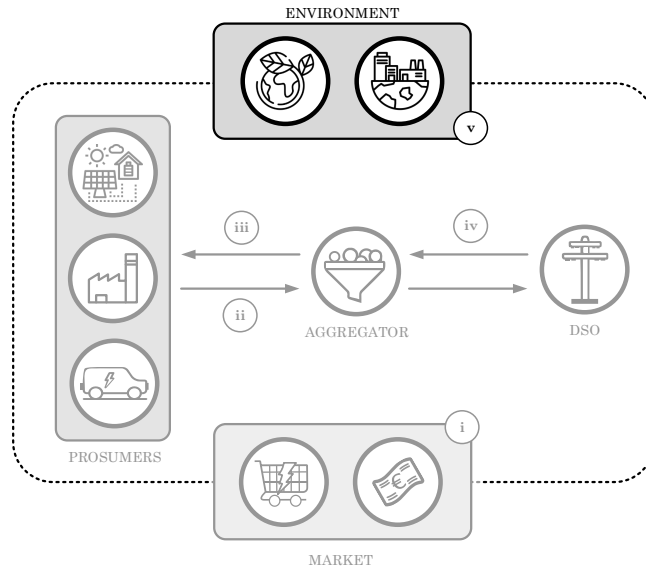


Fig. 6.1: Chapter objective based on the PhD scope

This shift in the energy mix entails an environmental burden, requiring an analysis of the resources used during daily high-demand time periods, as well as their effects on the environment. Traditionally, peak hours (PH) were covered by using conventional sources such as coal or natural gas, since renewable sources had a low capacity factor [215]. Policies in terms of energy planning and grid expansion attempt to tackle climate change by restricting greenhouse gas (GHG) emissions in the electricity sector, since GHG emissions are closely linked to the production and use of energy [216]. However, each national electricity mix has unique characteristics based on the resources located inside the borders as well as geo-political conditions, and this must also be considered when defining energy policies [217–222].

GHG emissions accounted by the electricity sector are calculated based on techniques that include absolute carbon emissions and average carbon intensity, as stated by Khan in [223]. This was the case in [224], which assessed the Belgian low-voltage electricity mix using life cycle assessment

(LCA) approaches, resulting in average environmental impacts, to check the quality of the datasets from the European Network of Transmission System Operators for Electricity (ENTSO-E). Additionally, ecoinvent 3.1. Average CO₂ emissions were also developed in [225, 226]. However, these studies did not analyze the temporal variability of CO₂ based on the resources used to cover the national demand when the demand reaches maximum values. On the contrary, the absolute emissions approach quantifies the total amount of CO₂; it is usually used in national and international studies for tracking changes in emissions, comparing scenarios and developing GHG regulation [227–230]. However, these approaches are not useful for accounting the electricity produced with the temporal variation of resources (and hence, emissions).

Earlier studies considered the time-varying dependence of electricity production to assess the potential environmental impacts. The hourly life cycle footprint of electricity generation in Belgium using LCA was first assessed by Messagie et al. in [231]. However, they calculated the average carbon emissions for each specific month, and hence peak hours resources could not be evaluated. Nilsson et al. [232] analyzed the change in residential electricity consumption through the possibility for the final customer to visualize the electricity prices in real-time. A similar path was followed by Cubi et al. [233] in Canada, assessing the building environmental impacts related to the variability of the resources used during the day-time. Khan et al. [234] approached the electricity mix environmental impacts with an analysis in which peak hours and off-peak hours were compared, leading to useful results for policy makers regarding Bangladesh’s grid. This method was followed by Khan et al. in [235] to evaluate GHG emissions in New Zealand. The hourly-defined life cycle assessment (HD-LCA) approach was put forth in [236], with the enhancement that the hourly electricity supply was environmentally evaluated. As a result, electric vehicle (EV) charging processes could be scheduled according to the time variability of GHG emissions. In [237], Rangaraju et al. emphasized the importance of considering the temporal resolution of EV charging in LCA, by combining the electricity mix time variability and charging time frames. The geographical and temporal variation of marginal electricity generation can affect the environmental impacts of an energy system, as well as policy decisions, as stated by Olkkonen and Syri in [238]. In addition, the time-varying nature of marginal electricity generation sources should be taken into account for relevant LCA models.

All the previously mentioned works studied how to assess the environmental impacts of electricity systems, but none assessed peak hours for

flexibility objectives, considering peak hours as the most expensive and resource-intensive time periods. Furthermore, none of them used hourly attributional LCA in which the time variability is considered, nor did they compare this methodology to traditional LCA and yearly average values. There is a knowledge gap in the environmental assessment of peak hours' electricity generation, and more specifically in using LCA approaches for analyzing the flexibility potential of electricity production. The contribution of this chapter is the definition of a general methodology for the environmental impact assessment of peak-hourly electricity generation by means of attributional LCA, using statistical data of electricity generation. Additionally, this methodology was implemented in an evaluation of five different countries through the ENTSO-E Transparency Platform and GaBi[®] Software database, leading to peak-hourly national carbon intensity curves and share of resources. The results and discussion of this analysis can provide some guidance to energy policy makers as well as energy services companies (ESCOs) and aggregators in taking decisions on how flexibility and DR strategies should be designed, quantified, and rewarded, considering not only economic savings but also CO₂ cuts.

6.2 LCA applied on electricity production

There are different approaches to assessing the environmental impact of electricity production. As stated by Khan in [239], six different methodologies have been used in the literature for electricity generation systems. Life cycle assessment (LCA) is one of the most established methods, and is widely used for comparing different generation technologies. The aim of LCA is to assess the potential environmental impacts of a product or system throughout its entire life cycle, by providing both absolute and average values of the environmental impact. That means that LCA can also be used to assess the time-variability of resources in electricity mixes, and is suitable for evaluating the environmental impact of peak hours electricity production. García et al. studied the possible changes in the Spanish electricity production mix to assess and guarantee the European Commission Directives accomplishments and CO₂ cuts [240]. Consequential LCA was used by Lund et al. [241] to set a business as usual (BAU) projection of the Danish energy system, focusing on the marginal production unit with particular attention to day–night and summer–winter variations. Jones et al. used the same approach combined with a net energy analysis to describe the future environmental outcomes of distributed electricity production in the United Kingdom [225]. Thomson et

al. analyzed [242] the GHG emissions displacement provided by wind power in the marginal generation of Great Britain, considering the uncertainty of the production. Howard et al. [243] developed an LCA model to calculate the GHG emissions considering a timeline from 2011 projected until 2025, considering the grid operation, the integration of wind turbines, and power plants' addition and dismantling. Garcia et al. [244] described the average electricity grid mix in Portugal looking at seven different impact indicators. The same authors improved their study by looking at GHG emissions implications for EVs, including time constraints regarding electricity peaks of production [245].

The common point of the previously cited papers is that the LCAs of electricity grid mixes account for the yearly average electricity production of a certain country. To understand the environmental impacts related to the resources used during peak hours, a time-varying approach should be implemented, as highlighted by Curran et al. in [246]. According to methodological reviews of LCA electricity mixes [247,248], the difference between average yearly and shorter time periods could be significant, especially when there is a consistent difference in the strategy used to cover peak hours in comparison with the base load. At the same time, the electricity demand changes depending on seasons, weather, and resources availability, and consequently the mixes used during base load and peak hours can differ significantly.

Consideration of the time dependency of GHG emissions due to electricity production is the novelty proposed by this chapter in comparison to previous literature [30,225,240–245]. There is no such analysis regarding the electricity production in Bulgaria, Germany, the Netherlands, Norway, or Spain. In this study, the most complete data were analyzed, including the entire year 2018. Because demand response and flexibility are two main important topics regarding electricity production, this study aimed to improve upon the knowledge about the resources used during peak time periods, and to investigate possible alternatives.

6.2.1 Peak-hourly life cycle assessment (PH-LCA) methodology

There are four different stages in an LCA model, according to [249, 250]: (i) goal and scope definition; (ii) life cycle inventory (LCI); (iii) life cycle impact assessment (LCIA); and (iv) interpretation. LCA is an iterative process, being all the steps interconnected, as shown in Figure 6.2. Section 6.2.2 defines the goal and scope for this study. The life cycle inventory and life cycle impact assessment are defined in Section 6.2.3 and Section 6.2.4, respectively. The case study is implemented in Section 6.3 for the five

targeted countries, interpreting the results in Section 6.3.4.

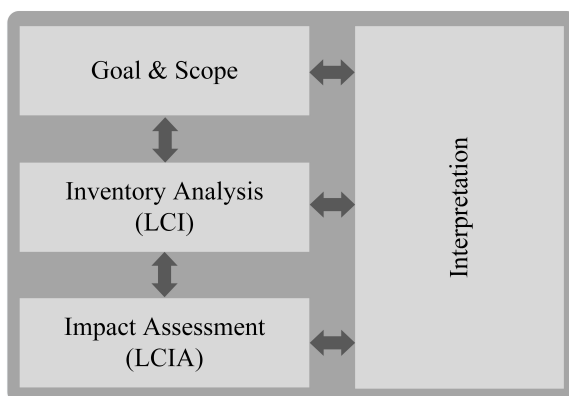


Fig. 6.2: Life cycle assessment (LCA) steps according to ISO 14040, 14044, and 14067.

6.2.2 Goal and scope

The goal and scope definition of an LCA provides the intended application of the analysis, describes the product system boundaries, and defines the functional unit [251], determining and guiding the choices to be made in other stages of the analysis. Table 6.1 defines the goal and scope for this study. In this article, the attributional LCA approach was applied for peak hours, developing a new LCA methodology named peak-hourly life cycle assessment (PH-LCA). As a result of this study, comparison between the environmental impacts of average and peak-hours electricity produced in an entire year can be analyzed.

The functional unit for the environmental impact assessment is defined as one kWh of electricity produced and delivered to the grid, which is in line with previous studies of the environmental impacts of electricity generation [224, 231–235]. The impact category chosen for the assessment was global warming potential (GWP), using the CML 2015 life cycle impact assessment method [252].

System boundaries

The system boundaries limit the LCA framework by defining the resource inputs and the emissions outputs of the system, excluding those that are out

Table 6.1: Electricity grid mix LCA goal and scope structure.

Goal	Intended Application	Explorative study
	LCA Typology	Attributional LCA
	Purpose of the Study	Provide the reader knowledge to understand the environmental impacts of peak hours' electricity production
	Comparative Analysis	This is not a comparative analysis between countries. Comparison between average and peak-hourly (PH) global warming potential (GWP) values.
Scope	Function of the System	The targeted country's electricity grid mixes are in charge of producing the electricity needed to meet the national load in any time period t .
	Functional Unit	1 kWh [232, 234, 235]
	Reference Flow	Energy flow (kWh) of electricity
	Description of the System	Bulgaria, Germany, The Netherlands, Norway, and Spain
	System Boundaries	Cradle to Gate
	Allocation Procedures	Detailed in Section 6.2.2
	Impact Assessment Method	CML 2015 [252]. Impact category : GWP (kg CO ₂ -eq/kWh)
	Data Requirements	Secondary data provided by ENTSO-E Transparency Platform

of the LCA's scope. The included limitations should derive from the available hourly data from the statistical source used for the analysis (in this research, the ENTSO-E TP). Soimakallio et al. [247] describe the challenges of performing an LCA about electricity mixes, suggesting the main factors and variables to consider as system boundaries. Elements such as grid losses, electricity import/export, power plant consumption, and environmental impact allocation procedures are described in the following subsections.

Grid losses

Specifically in this LCA, the background system includes all the previous steps of the final electricity production process, like the extraction of the fuel, its refinement, and its transportation to the power plant. The foreground system is related to the effective production of 1 kWh inside the power plant. For the background system, the software tool dataset used for this research includes imported electricity from neighboring countries and transmission/distribution losses (e.g., the electricity mix of the country which exports the fuel, the losses in transportation, etc.). However, the foreground system does not include the same values, meaning that it does not contain the exports of the produced electricity in other countries, the imports of electricity from bordering nations, or the grid losses to distribute the produced electricity [253]. According to [247], the difficulties in how grid losses should be allocated between HV, MV and LV consumers make

the process excessively complicated for the losses contribution in the final results, especially in terms of GHG emissions. This is why grid losses (distribution, transmission) of the targeted countries are not considered in this model. On the contrary, transformation losses are part of the model because these values can be estimated through the efficiency of the power plants.

Import/export

Another subject of discussion is the amounts of imported and exported electricity from neighboring countries, as mentioned in the previous subsection. In ENTSO-E TP, the classification named *Actual Generation per Production Type* includes the natural resources used for the electricity production, and refers to the amount of fuels utilized including the import of these substances from other countries. However, it does not include the already-produced electricity imports between bordering countries. These data are integrated in a different class in the ENTSO-E TP platform, as *cross-border physical flows*, which is not taken into account in this study. In fact, incorporating electricity imports and exports in a national grid mix could lead to inaccuracy and imprecision when dealing with GWP calculations, because it is not possible to know from which power plants the electricity comes from. As a result, the analysis of Nillson et al. in [232], which contains Swedish electricity imports, could include minor defects compared to a baseline where exchanges are not considered. Considering only the geographical borders avoids any possible misconception, as was also done by Khan [234]. Cubi et al. [233] do not specify if imports and exports were counted, and Khan et al. [235] did not include them. Furthermore, in a recent paper by Moro et al. [30], four out of five targeted countries of this study (Bulgaria, Germany, Spain, and the Netherlands) had a very low carbon intensity variation of the electricity production after trading with other countries (-2% , $+2\%$, -6% , and -1% respectively).

Power Plants' Consumption

Regarding the electricity consumption of power plants themselves, these values were taken from the official statistics of the IEA (International Energy Agency) through the LCA software tool, and so they were included in the model [253]. Specifically, the power consumed in pumping the water in hydro pumped storage (PHS) power plants was considered when data from TP were available. The sources of electricity for the pumps were assessed according to the average national electricity mix presented in this study.

Combined heat and power plant emission allocation procedures

Finding the suitable allocation factor can sometimes be problematic, and can have a significant impact on the LCA results. According to [249], allocation should be avoided whenever possible. Combined heat and power plants (CHP) produce two outputs, and so it is necessary to allocate the environmental impacts of just the electricity production. LCA software tools present a database for every resource used in CHP power plants, such as natural gas, biogas, heavy fuel oil, hard coal, lignite, and biomass. In the used database, there are data regarding the share of electricity, the overall efficiency, and the share of electricity to thermal energy within a CHP plant. According to the description of the dataset, for the CHP production, allocation by exergetic content is considered. Whenever there seemed to be a lack of data regarding the amount of produced heat or the efficiency of CHP plants in a country's database, the research found that this was due to the low percentage of produced heat relative to the total energy originated, which was neglected since it is usually only about 0.01 % [253]. Therefore, the allocation of CHP plants was considered as a part of the analysis only when data were available (Bulgaria, Germany, and the Netherlands).

6.2.3 Life cycle inventory (LCI)

LCI can be understood as a model of the product system which fulfills a function that is quantified in the functional unit. It requires hypothesis definition, data collection, and data modeling, resulting in an inventory table with all the environmental interventions. The objective of the LCI is to quantify the resources used and the emissions and waste per functional unit [251]. Traditional LCA approaches quantify the resources, emissions, and waste on average per functional unit. However, when the aim is to quantify the environmental impacts on peak hours to develop flexibility services, this approach is not enough. The time variability of the electricity production is a fundamental issue to consider in order to correctly assess the GWP during different time slots. To achieve that objective, a new methodology named peak-hourly LCA is defined in Figure 6.3, and it is compared to the traditional approach of LCA for electricity production.

The methodology followed for this study is based on the identification of electricity production peak hours for every day of the year, compared to the base load. Every single peak hour, extracted from the statistical source available in [254], was analyzed to define the resources used to meet the most significant electricity demand of the day. The electricity mix was normalized

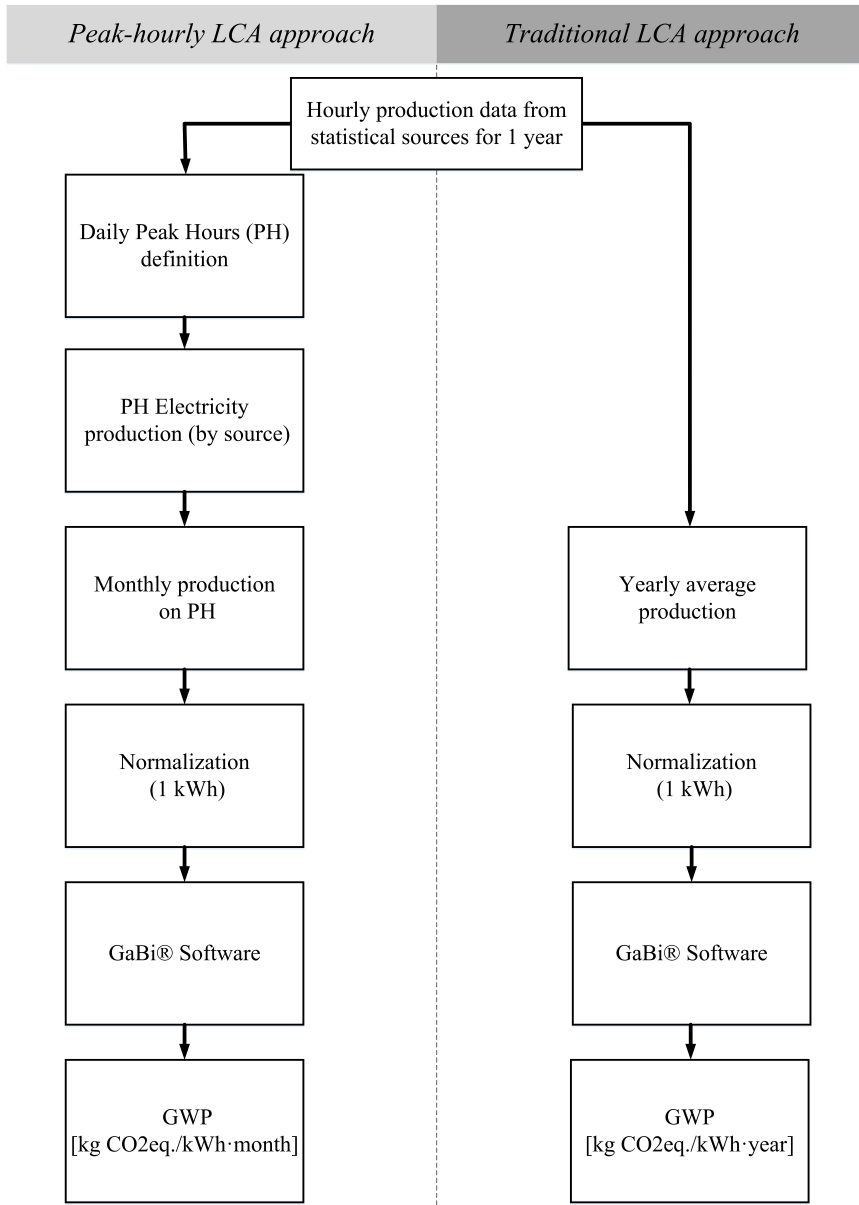


Fig. 6.3: LCA methodology for peak hours electricity generation.

into the functional unit of 1 kWh. Then, the resultant GHG emissions, and therefore the GWP impact indicator values, were calculated. To compare the obtained results for peak-hours to average values, the traditional LCA approach was also implemented. In this case, all the hours of the year 2018 were considered. Accordingly, peak hours GWP values were compared with the average, resulting in monthly results to highlight the seasonal variations.

The scope of this comparison is based on identifying the differences in the use of various resources to meet the electricity demand in different time frames. A similar approach is followed in [233–235], but the results are presented in order to show the link between electricity demand and carbon intensity and not to compare peak hour values with a fixed average. In [232], the aim is to determine the hourly time slot where the highest CO₂ intensity takes place throughout the year. This approach may hide the seasonality between summer and winter, since the peak hour time slot differs from season to season. In this study, the hourly analysis enhances the differentiation of GHG emissions from peak hours and off-peak hours.

This chapter bases its results on the data extracted from the Transparency Platform (TP) of the European Network of Transmission System Operators for Electricity (ENTSO-E), as well as the GaBi[®] Software database. The software allows the carbon intensity of every source to be assessed, considering the electricity produced as input. The related database is essential to differentiate the impact of each technology in different nations, having variable country-based data in which the same power plant can have different emission factors according to the country in which it is based.

The ENTSO-E TP database is based on hourly time periods. Hence, it is possible to determine the time slots where peak consumption takes place. A critical review of the ENTSO-E TP from 2018 in [255] points out a number of simplifications, but at the same time the review highlights that it is the single most important data source for European researchers. For this study the consistency of the data is guaranteed, supported by the fact they were compared, when possible, with the statistics from each national Transmission System Operator (TSO). As a result, the most complete and available data were used for the analysis, referring to the entire year 2018.

The databases available for the development of electricity grid mixes analysis have limitations that hinder the accurate development of the model. For this reason, certain assumptions and hypotheses were considered. Even if from the ENTSO-E TP, the data for hydro production are divided into categories such as hydro pumped storage, hydro run-of-river and poundage, and hydro water reservoir; these were all merged together in this work. The reference value for hydro power plants is the carbon intensity provided by

the database, which makes a mean between the different types of hydro technologies. The same procedure was used to calculate the environmental impacts of wind power production, grouping onshore and offshore wind only for Germany and the Netherlands (the two countries which have both technologies). ENTSO-E shows data including solar thermal and solar photovoltaic electricity in the same box (i.e., *Solar*), without any distinction. Thus, the model was developed incorporating the data in the Electricity from photovoltaics GaBi[®] Software model.

6.2.4 Life cycle impact assessment (LCIA)

Life cycle impact assessment (LCIA) yields indicators that evaluate the product life cycle on a functional unit basis, considering one or several impact categories. For the purpose of this study, the impact category used to assess the potential environmental impact of the electricity production was the global warming potential, measured in kg CO₂-eq/kWh. Section 6.3 provides the results of the LCIA stage.

6.3 Case study: INVADE H2020 project pilot-sites electricity grid mixes

6.3.1 INVADE project description

The methodology described in Section 6.2 was applied under the H2020 INVADE project to assess the potential environmental impact of large-scale pilots integrating DERs and EVs, by means of a cloud-based platform for the provision of flexibility services. Denominated *Integrated electric vehicles and batteries to empower distributed and centralized storage in distribution grids*, this project belongs to the *Low-Carbon Energy* call of the Horizon 2020 Work Program 2016–2017. This project is based on five pilot sites located in five different countries, which are environmentally assessed in the following section.

6.3.2 Overview of the installed capacity in assessed countries

The installed capacity represents the total amount of power in MW that is installed in a country. It determines the resources the country has available to meet the demand, representing the number of power plants that can be used for electricity generation in a targeted country. As can be seen in Table 6.2, the targeted countries of the H2020 INVADE project have

6.3 Case study: INVADE H2020 project pilot-sites electricity grid mixes

different installed capacities. These data represent the percentage of power plants which can produce electricity in the country divided by source used, and are not directly related to the power generation. For example, in Spain the maximum hourly power request in 2018 was 42 GW, but the country has nearly 105 GW of installed capacity. This means that even if the power plants which are run by natural gas represent the major share of the installed capacity (29.3 %), it does not necessarily mean that the highest share of electricity production in 2018 was from natural gas, as determined in Section 6.2.4.

Table 6.2: Electricity installed capacity in the targeted countries for the year 2018.

	Main	Flexible Hydro Power	Others
Bulgaria - (12,708 MW)	Lignite (33.7 %) Hydro (25.2 %) Nuclear (15.5 %)	Pumped storage (6.8 %) Reservoir (14.2 %)	Solar (8.2 %) Natural gas (6.1%) Wind onshore (5.5 %) Others (5.8 %)
Germany - (221,020 MW)	Wind (26.6 %) Solar (19.6 %) Natural gas (14.3 %)	Pumped storage (4.2 %) Reservoir (0.5%)	Hard coal (11.4 %) Lignite (9.6 %) Hydro (6.5 %) Others (12 %)
Netherlands - (30,531 MW)	Natural gas (57.6 %) Hard coal (14.5 %) Wind Onshore (11.5 %)	Pumped storage (0 %) Reservoir (0 %)	Solar (8.1 %) Wind Offshore (3 %) Waste (2.1 %) Others (3.2 %)
Norway - (33,755 MW)	Hydro (93.2%) Wind Onshore (3.5 %)	Pumped storage (10.8 %) Reservoir (78.5 %)	Thermal power* (3.3 %)
Spain - (104,975 MW)	Natural gas (29.3%) Hydro (24.7 %) Wind Onshore (21.7 %)	Pumped storage (5.4 %) Reservoir (18.22 %)	Hard coal (9.1 %) Nuclear (6.8 %) Solar (6.4 %) Others (2 %)

Source: ENTSO-E TP [256]. * The installed capacity data from Norway in ENTSO-E TP were not sufficient. More detailed data come from [257].

6.3.3 Life cycle impact assessment discussion

This section presents the results of the performed LCA. As mentioned in Section 6.2.3, the GWP impact factors of each technology are dependent on the country they are based in. However, to frame the studied context, Table 6.3 shows the average life cycle emission factors for electricity generation from the most used technologies in Europe, according to Turconi et al. [248].

The values in Table 6.3 include upstream and downstream processes and thus all the steps involved in the electricity generation, like the construction of the power plants and Operations and Maintenance (O&M) procedures.

The ranges of the values are wide, because the 167 case studies analyzed have different system boundaries and methodologies [248]. Even so, the software used in this study has a specific country-based database for each technology, conferring the results a significant precision. As it is possible to see from Table 6.3, even renewable sources have non-zero GWP values. This is due to indirect emissions, especially related to the manufacturing of the components for the construction of renewable power plants, which are taken into account in this study.

Table 6.3: Emission factors of power production technologies. Extracted from [248].

Energy Source	GWP (kg CO ₂ -eq/kWh)
Hard coal	0.66–1.05
Lignite	0.8–1.3
Natural gas, single cycle	0.61–0.85
Natural gas, combined cycle	0.36–0.59
Oil	0.53–0.9
Nuclear	0.003–0.035
Biomass	0.008–0.13
Hydropower	0.002–0.02
Solar photovoltaic (PV)	0.013–0.19
Wind	0.003–0.041

Two types of graphs (Figures 6.4 -6.13), area and line plots, are presented in the following sections to facilitate the comprehension of the results. Area plots, represented by even Figures 6.4, 6.6, 6.8, 6.10, 6.12, show the GWP value of each resource used only during peak hours in the related country's grid mix. The outcomes are shown month by month and are compared with the average GWP value (represented by a dotted line), which takes into account all the hours of the year. This is why the dotted line does not coincide with the average of the values of the 12 months.

However, it is possible that resources such as hydro and nuclear, even though they have a great share of the electricity production, could not appear in the graph because of their low carbon impact factors (Table 6.3). Line plots, represented by odd Figures 6.5, 6.7, 6.9, 6.11, and 6.13; correspond to the variation in the percentage of use of the most representative sources during the year, compared with the monthly peak hours GWP variations. All the previous listed figures were made with our own calculations and estimations through MATLAB[®]. All data sources have already been mentioned in the text, namely the GaBi[®] Software professional database

6.3 Case study: INVADE H2020 project pilot-sites electricity grid mixes

and the ENTSO-E TP. Every energy source grouped under the label “Others” was calculated in terms of carbon intensity in the same way as the other main sources. Nevertheless, their weights were too low to be represented on the chosen plot typology, and for that reason the results are merged in a single and more general group.

Bulgaria

The electricity demand of this southeastern European country during the year is mainly covered by lignite and nuclear power, as explained in Table 6.4. The high percentage of hydro power capacity (Table 6.2) is reflected in the consistent use of hydro power plants. Solar and wind power together represented just 5.35 % of the total electricity production in Bulgaria in 2018. The total electricity produced during the year was equal to 45.2 TWh.

Table 6.4: Percentage of resources used during peak and off-peak hours in Bulgaria [256].

Lignite	Nuclear	Hydropower	Natural Gas	Wind	Solar	Others
42.29 %	34.78 %	11.42 %	4.26 %	2.75 %	2.60 %	1.90 %

Consequently, the GWP during peak hours was mainly based on lignite (Figure 6.4). The GWP during peak hours was higher than the average from September to December because of higher use of lignite and a lower use of flexible hydro to cover the peak demand (+6.65 % more on average). From Figure 6.5, it is possible to see the direct correlation between the use of lignite and hydropower during peak hours and the GWP. Hydropower and lignite are the only two represented resources because they were the only ones with a significant variation in their usage throughout the year. When there was the possibility to use the hydro reservoirs and the hydro pumped storage, the GWP decreased in comparison with the average. The months in which the power production during peak hours was greater than the average showed higher values of GWP. The reason is that nuclear power represents a huge and constant portion of the base production (34.78 % throughout the year), and the less extra power is needed, the less fossil fuels are used to generate it. The two presented curves of lignite and hydro in Figure 6.5 have exactly the opposite trends. April is a symbolic month, with the highest share usage of hydro and the lowest of lignite, leading to the lowest GWP of the year (0.397 kg CO₂-eq/kWh). The reasons behind this event are related

to the low power production in April and possibly to the abundance of water resources.

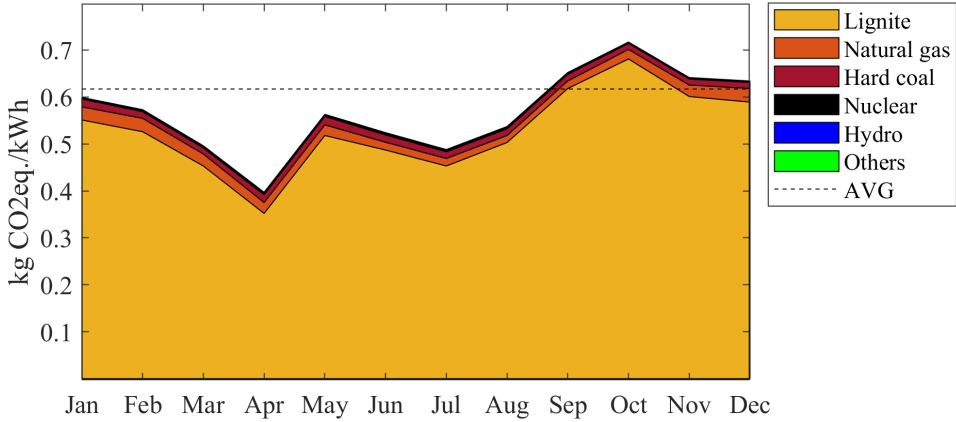


Fig. 6.4: Monthly peak hours GWP compared with average through the year (dotted line) in Bulgaria.

Germany

Germany has a national production mix which relies on different sources. Regarding the base load, lignite and hard coal, respectively 24.46 % and 13.72 %, were the most used fossil fuels. The use of lignite throughout 2018 was almost constant, as shown in Figure 6.6. Wind farms had the highest share of capacity in the country and a total share of production of 20.63 %, as presented in Table 6.2 and Table 6.5. Nuclear still had a regular contribution (13.64 %), while solar (7.83 %) and biomass (7.63 %) power plants surpassed the use of natural gas (6.41 %) in 2018. Hydropower accounted for just 2.81 % of the total electricity production. The total electricity produced during the year in the country was equal to 2183.6 TWh.

Table 6.5: Percentage of resources used during peak and off-peak hours in Germany [256].

Lignite	Wind	Hard Coal	Nuclear	Solar	Biomass	Natural Gas	Hydro	Others*
24.42 %	20.63 %	13.72 %	13.64 %	7.83 %	7.63 %	6.41 %	2.81 %	2.91 %

*Others includes: coal gas derived, fossil oil, geothermal, other renewables, waste.

6.3 Case study: INVADE H2020 project pilot-sites electricity grid mixes

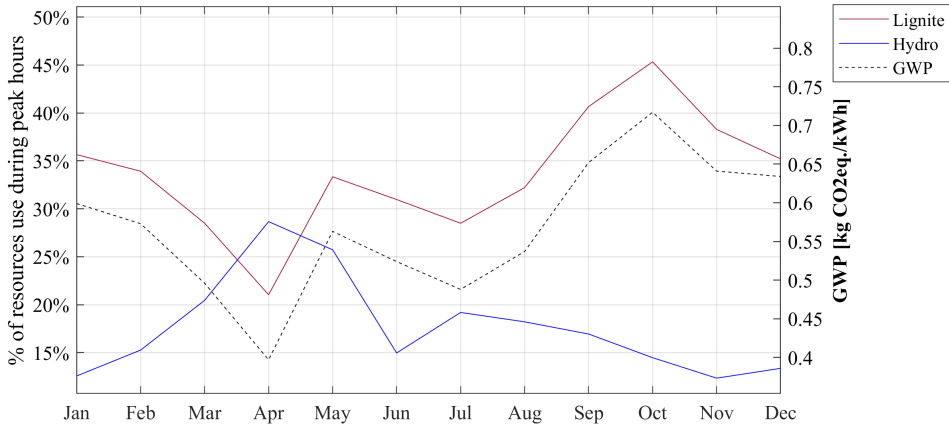


Fig. 6.5: Percentage use of resources throughout the year compared with monthly GWP in Bulgaria, both related to peak hours.

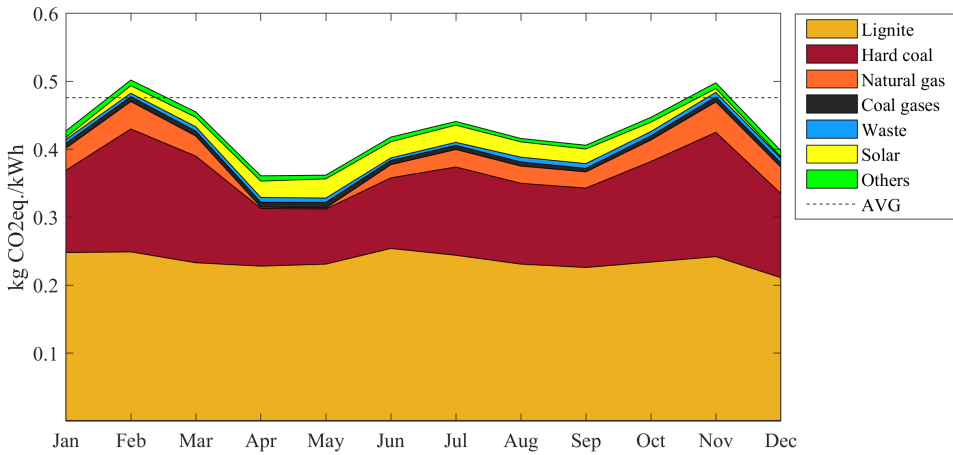


Fig. 6.6: Monthly peak hours GWP compared with average through the year (dotted line) in Germany.

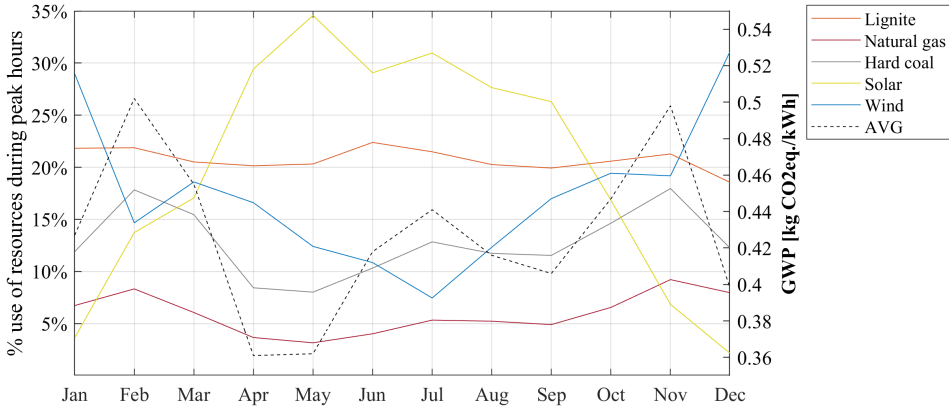


Fig. 6.7: Percentage use of resources throughout the year compared with monthly GWP in Germany, both related to peak hours.

According to the LCIA, the GWP during peak hours was higher than the average only in February (+5.2 %) and November (+4.52 %) (Figure 6.6). This was due to the highest percentages of the use of hard coal (+29.15 % in average) and natural gas (+26.1 % in average) during the entire year, and also the higher use of lignite in comparison with the other months. From Figure 6.6, April and May were the months with the lowest GWP (−23.95 %), because of the lower use of fossil fuels compared to the average. This strategy was applicable considering that both months had peaks of demand much lower than the average, with the power requested during peak hours being around 5.45 % lower compared to the other months. This means that the base power from nuclear power plants (which is almost constant throughout the year) had a more important role than during the months in which the production was higher and so fewer fossil fuels had to be used.

It is interesting to look at solar and wind power trends: electricity production from solar power was clearly higher during the summer months, while the wind production had its maximum in the winter months (Figure 6.6). These two facts lead the peak hour GWP to be lower than the average for 10 out of 12 months. February and November, the two exceptions, saw a larger use of fossil fuels compared to the other months.

The Netherlands

In the Netherlands, the use of natural gas for electricity production represented 67.85 % of the total. It was the most important resource affecting the

6.3 Case study: INVADE H2020 project pilot-sites electricity grid mixes

GWP value. Nuclear power helped to cover a small percentage of the base load (6.61 %), while the lack of hydropower capacity influenced the electricity generation strategy. The overall production percentages are presented in Table 6.6. The total electricity produced during the year in the country was equal to 224.8 TWh.

Table 6.6: Percentage of resources used during peak and off-peak hours in the Netherlands [256].

Natural Gas	Wind	Nuclear	Solar	Biomass
67.85 %	19.48 %	6.61 %	5.48 %	0.58 %

Through the analysis related to the ENTSO-E data [256], the yearly average value was 0.287 kg CO₂-eq/kWh. In the study performed by Moro et al. [30], the average outcome for the GWP was 0.558 kg CO₂-eq/kWh. The reason behind this difference lies in the fact that hard coal electricity production in the Netherlands was not mentioned by the ENTSO-E TP for 2018. However, hard coal has still a considerable percentage in the energy mix, as is notable in Table 6.2. This lack of data reduces the accuracy of the GWP results, but not the effect of the other resources on peak hours. As is notable from Figure 6.8, hard coal is not specified.

As can be seen in Figure 6.9, the GWP line follows the natural gas use curve. The valley formed by the dotted line from March to June is linked to a similar one drawn by the natural gas curve. From April until July, the amount of electricity produced through solar power plants during peak hours was higher than the yearly average, resulting in an increase of +39.7 % on average, affecting positively the GWP. The lowest values for wind production corresponded to the highest values of the GWP (Figure 6.8), as in February, when the production from wind power was 49.94 % lower than the yearly average. The changes in the use of resources through the year were limited, and this is why there were no major changes in monthly GWPs. The Netherlands was the country with the lowest observed fluctuations in terms of GWP, being in the range between 0.256 and 0.303 kg CO₂-eq/kWh (respectively -10.9 % and +5.6 % in comparison with the yearly average value of 0.287 kg CO₂-eq/kWh). As already observed in the case of Germany, solar and wind power had opposite concavities. When the availability of solar and wind power during peak hours was higher than the average, lower values of GWP were obtained.

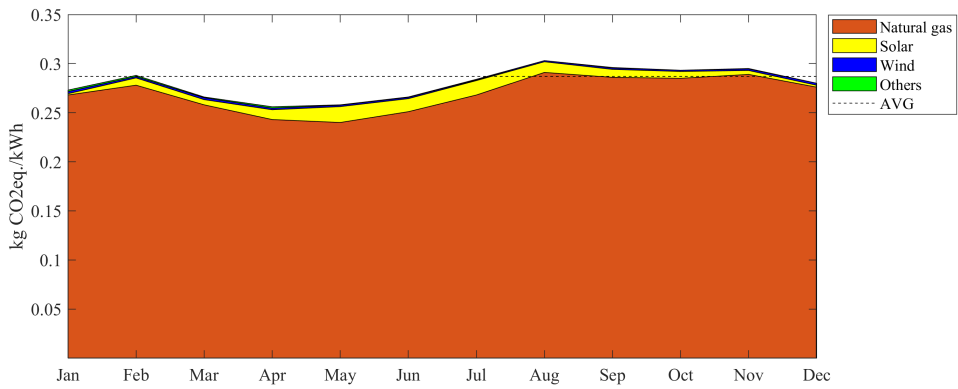


Fig. 6.8: Monthly peak hours GWP compared with the annual average (dotted line) in the Netherlands.

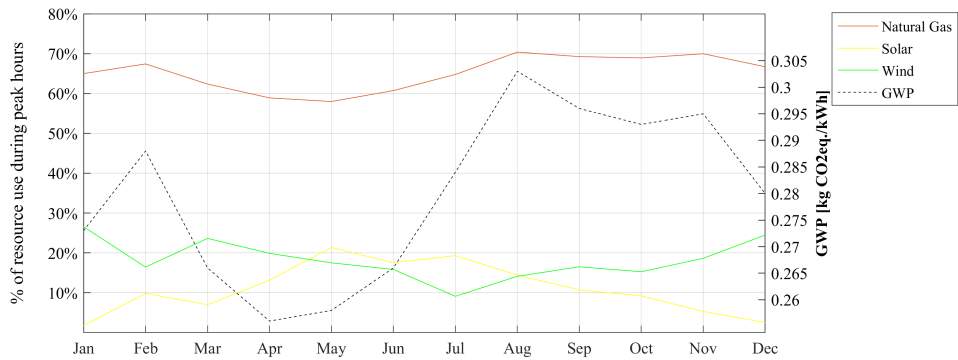


Fig. 6.9: Percentage use of resources throughout the year compared with monthly GWP in the Netherlands, both related to peak hours.

Norway

As mentioned in Table 6.7, Norway bases its electricity needs on hydropower. The high percentage of water reservoirs and pumped hydro storage (87.93 %) allows the Nordic country to manage the generation in a flexible manner. Thanks to this, the GWP value related to the produced electricity was much lower compared to the other studied countries, being around an order of magnitude less. Although it is beneficial for the flexibility of the generation, Norway is a good example of a country in which pumped hydro is not actually valuable because of the high presence of naturally charged reservoirs.

The pumped storage technology was just a small percentage compared with the conventional hydropower (see Table 6.2). Its use is historically based in the months of June and July [258]. Regarding the case study of 2018, a greater use in May was also observed. PHS is used to store the electricity that comes from conventional thermal power plants, leading to higher GWP values during those months, as presented in Figure 6.10. The total electricity produced during the year in the country was equal to 146.8 TWh.

Table 6.7: Percentage of resources used during peak and off-peak hours in Norway [256].

Hydro Reservoir	Hydro Run-of-River	Wind Onshore	Natural Gas	Others
87.93 %	6.87 %	2.32 %	2.10 %	0.77 %

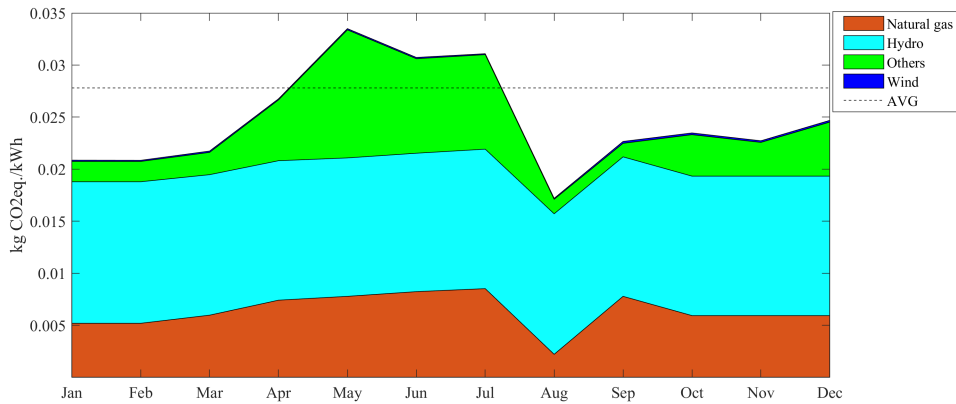


Fig. 6.10: Monthly peak hours GWP compared with average through the year (dotted line) in Norway.

According to Figure 6.10, what was not produced with reservoirs and

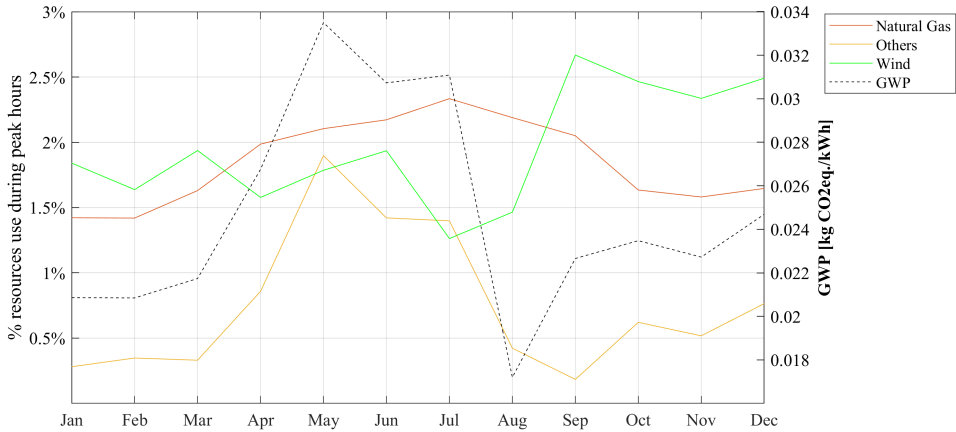


Fig. 6.11: Percentage use of resources throughout the year compared with monthly GWP in Norway, both related to peak hours.

pumped storage was mainly made by natural gas, wind, and waste power plants. This is why the GWP line follows the “Others” resources use curve for the majority of the year 2018. Whenever there was more production from waste (+42.5 % in average) and natural gas (+18.9 % on average), the GWP was higher than the average (Figure 6.11). Curiously, the months of May, June, and July were also the ones with the lowest power generation during peak hours. During the month of August, the amount of power required for the nation’s needs was close to the yearly average, but fewer thermal power plants were used while hydropower plants were even more exploited than usual, leading August to be the month with the lowest GWP of the year, with a value of 0.0172 kg CO₂-eq/kWh. Nevertheless, the monthly changes in the use of all the resources was always lower than 2 % and this is why also the GWP did not differ substantially.

Spain

Spain has several different resources with a great share in the electricity production, like Germany. Natural gas and hard coal were the fossil fuels used at higher rates, with percentages of 20.91 % and 13.29 % respectively. Nuclear power plants accounted for 22.46 % of the total yearly electricity production, and wind onshore power represented a consistent share (20.21 %). Solar production was also present during night hours because of some concentrated solar power plants with molten salts. Table 6.8 shows the resources used

6.3 Case study: INVADE H2020 project pilot-sites electricity grid mixes

during the year in descending order. The total electricity produced during the year in the country was equal to 242.7 TWh.

Table 6.8: Percentage of resources used during peak and off-peak hours in Spain [256].

Nuclear	Natural Gas	Wind	Hard Coal	Hydro	Solar	Lignite	Biomass	Others*
22.46 %	20.91 %	20.21 %	13.29 %	13.22 %	4.69 %	1.28 %	1.25 %	2.32 %

*Others includes: fossil oil, other renewables, and waste.

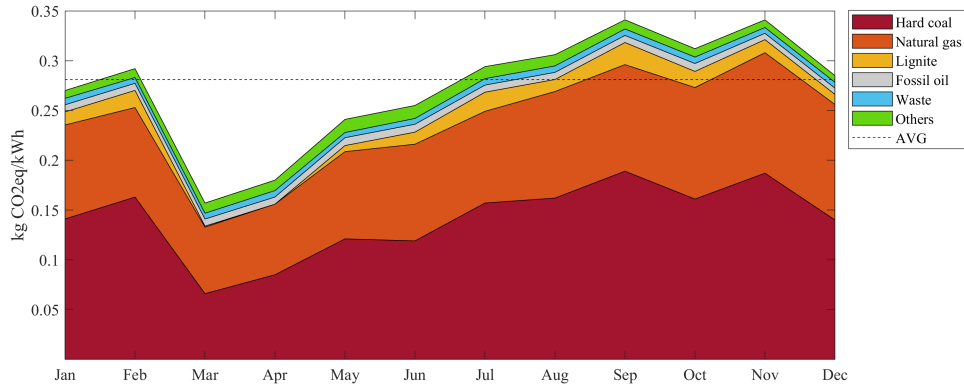


Fig. 6.12: Monthly peak hours GWP compared with average through the year (dotted line) in Spain.

The dependence on fossil fuels resulted in a high GWP in Spain. Figure 6.12 demonstrates that natural gas and hard coal were the main drivers of a high GWP, and the less they were used, the lower the indicator was. Figure 6.13 shows that during the month of March there was a minimum of the GWP value (0.157 kg CO₂-eq/kWh, due to a high production of wind power which reached 30 % of the share of production and at the same time an increase in the use of hydro storage and solar power plants. The two maximum GWP points recorded in September and November, both 0.341 kg CO₂-eq/kWh, were due to a decrease in solar electricity production and a consequential increase of fossil fuels to meet the demand needs (Figure 6.13). Spain was the analyzed country with the highest fluctuations among the different months of the year. March had the lowest GWP, being 44.2 % lower than the average value. On the contrary, September and November had the greatest GWP values, specifically 21.3 % higher than the annual average value of 0.281 kg CO₂-eq/kWh.

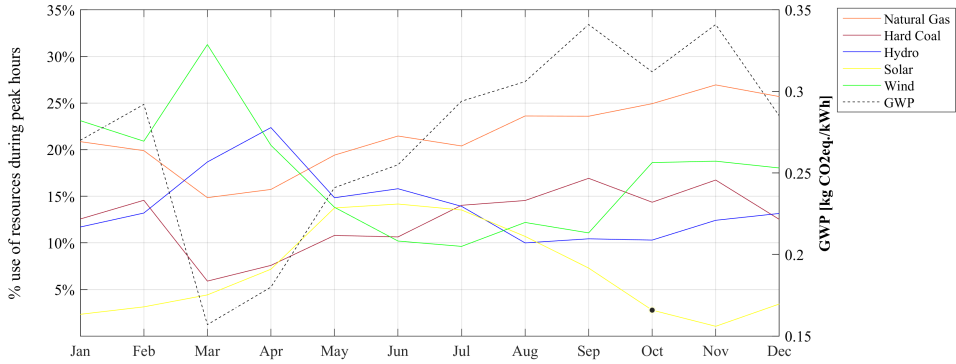


Fig. 6.13: Percentage use of resources throughout the year compared with monthly GWP in Spain (both related to peak hours).

6.3.4 Analysis of case study results

The effects of temporal variability on GWP values confirmed their importance in this study. Impact indicators can differ substantially depending on the amount of power produced, the season, and the resources used throughout the year. The expectation to obtain higher GWP values during peak hours in comparison with the annual average value was not completely confirmed here. In fact, many factors can cause variations in the GWP during different periods, such as the marginal technology used in peak hours and the baseline technology, which can make a difference in the overall GWP value. For this reason, it is important to consider not only economic savings but also environmental aspects when defining DR and flexibility strategies.

During low-demand times (e.g., night hours), the power requested is lower than during peak hours, and consequently it is logical that the GWP value should be lower than the average, because less resources are used to produce the electricity. In contrast, it should be noted that the comparison was always made taking into account the functional unit equal to 1 kWh. Hence, the time slots were not compared with their absolute production values but with relative ones, normalized to 1 kWh. For example, an hour with a power generation of 2000 MW can have a higher GWP value than a 5000 MW one, since it depends on the resources used to meet the demand. In summary, GWP is usually higher not because more electricity is produced, but because more fossil fuels are used to reach the maximum production.

Table 6.9: Summary of results between LCA and peak-hourly life cycle assessment (PH-LCA).

Approach	Country / Indicator	Bulgaria (kg CO ₂ -eq/kWh)	Germany (kg CO ₂ -eq/kWh)	The Netherlands (kg CO ₂ -eq/kWh)	Norway (kg CO ₂ -eq/kWh)	Spain (kg CO ₂ -eq/kWh)
Traditional LCA	Yearly average GWP	0.617	0.476	0.287	0.0287	0.281
	Minimum GWP on PH (month)	0.397 (April)	0.362 (April)	0.256 (April)	0.0172 (August)	0.157 (March)
Attributional PH-LCA	Maximum GWP on PH (month)	0.717 (October)	0.502 (February)	0.303 (August)	0.0335 (May)	0.341 (September) (November)
	PH Resources	Lignite Hydro	Solar Lignite Wind	Natural gas Solar Wind	Hydro Natural gas	Wind Natural gas Hydro
Average – PH difference [%]		–35.7 % and +16.21 %	–23.9 % and +5.2 %	–10.9 % and +5.6 %	–40.1 % and +16.7 %	–44.2 % and +21.3 %

Table 6.9 summarizes the results obtained with the traditional LCA and PH-LCA approaches in each specific country. Countries with a consistent share of flexible hydropower in their capacity portfolio such as Bulgaria, Norway and Spain mainly used this resource to meet the peak hours demand because of its rapidity in producing electricity and its low marginal cost. As a result, lower GWP figures were obtained compared to the yearly average. During the months in which the GWP was higher than the comparable value, it was demonstrated that the more conventional power plants were powered to reach the demand during the spikes of production, because of nationwide lacks in rainfall and water shortages.

Germany and the Netherlands mainly had their peak hours production during times in which wind and/or solar power were efficiently running, also leading to lower GWP values. Particularly in Germany, the good alternation of sunny and windy days, the first ones during the summer months and the second ones during winter, were advantageous for the national electricity grid. Regarding the Netherlands, the almost constant usage of natural gas to match the national electricity request throughout the year did not lead to substantial changes in the monthly GWP values. In addition, countries which do not have the geographical morphology to host PHS plants could investigate the potential of centralized and distributed energy storage to shave the generation electricity curve and provide flexibility to the electricity grid.

Based on the results of this section, Bulgaria was the studied country with the highest yearly average GWP (0.617 kg CO₂-eq/kWh), led by lignite-based power plants but with a hydro power potential widely used to meet the peak demand. Germany showed a high potential in renewable use during peak hours, but the base load was still covered by fossil fuels like lignite and hard coal, leading to a yearly average GWP of 0.476 kg CO₂-eq/kWh. The Netherlands had the lowest fluctuations in terms of monthly GWP during peak hours, being in the range between 0.256 and 0.303 kg CO₂-eq/kWh (respectively -10.9 % and +5.6 % in comparison with the yearly average value of 0.287 kg CO₂-eq/kWh), displaying the use of the same strategy in the electricity generation mix for both peak and base loads. Norway had limited variations, considering the changes in the monthly GWP affected the yearly average value (0.0278 kg CO₂-eq/kWh) in a scale of 10⁻³ kg CO₂-eq/kWh and so the peak hours had a limited influence on the environmental impacts of electricity production in the country. In Spain, the monthly GWP changed substantially throughout the year, especially in September when the value increased by +21.3 % compared to the yearly average (0.281 kg CO₂-eq/kWh) and in March when the carbon intensity

6.3 Case study: INVADE H2020 project pilot-sites electricity grid mixes

during peak hours had a difference in percentage of -44.2% compared to yearly average. The differentiation between resources used in peak hours and off-peak hours was highlighted and discussed, helping to understand the overall GWP value. Seasonality is an important factor in terms of resources utilization and thus in GWP. The comparison between peak-hourly LCA and traditional LCA results proved that the average approaches fell short in quantifying the environmental impacts of time-varying systems, as is the case of electricity production.

The results of this study show that by considering the environmental impact of electricity generation, flexible resources such as EVs, water boilers, or batteries can be scheduled according to carbon intensity, reducing their environmental impacts, which is in line with the findings of Baumann et al. [236]. At present, DR strategies and flexibility services are implemented following price signals, for the purpose of achieving economic savings for the end-user. However, if decarbonization is the main objective of these initiatives, flexibility potential should be environmentally assessed. By implementing peak-shaving or load-shifting strategies from peak hours to off-peak hours, the flexibility potential can be quantified in CO₂ savings, using the maximum peak-hourly GWP value and the average GWP for the same functional unit. According to Table 6.9, the flexibility potential was around 16 % in Bulgaria and Norway, greater than 5 % in Germany and The Netherlands, and 21.3 % in Spain, being the country with the maximum flexibility potential.

The stability of the EU energy sector can be confirmed by looking at the general degrowth in the electricity prices according to the latest report of the EU Agency for the Cooperation of Energy Regulators (ACER) [259]. This trend has caused a reduction in electricity generation peaks and valleys. Nevertheless, this should not be an obstacle for the exploitation of large-scale batteries and other storage systems (e.g., PHS). On the other hand, the current EU Emissions Trading System does not lead to higher prices for fossil power plant owners [260], which is why gas turbines are still a competitive and trusted choice to cover the peak demand in some countries.

The presented study is replicable in other countries, following the same methodology and using statistical data sources from electricity generation. The only obstacle may be the lack of hourly data regarding the national electricity generation and missing data about the different power plants, especially their carbon intensity per kWh produced. Life cycle inventory data sourcing has been complex since ENTSO-E is the only platform available for collecting data from national grid mixes on an hourly basis. Besides, the aggregation between data coming from ENTSO-E and data from the GaBi®

Software professional database could add uncertainty to these results, adding limitations to the study. Furthermore, the traditional LCA approach was implemented in order to compare the environmental impact of peak hours' electricity production with the general trend, obtaining a yearly average GHG value. Other methodologies using monthly, daily, or off-peak comparisons could be further developed in the next steps of this analysis in order to maximize the flexibility potential accuracy in optimization models.

Regarding the methodology, prior literature review states that time-varying environmental assessment and LCA approaches are the methods that should be considered when assessing the GHG emissions from the electricity sector [223, 231, 236, 239], aligned with the methodology presented in this publication. However, uncertainties in LCA initiatives may affect strategic plans and government policies, as stated by [261]. LCA models should resemble emissions in the real world. In this research, data were gathered from the statistical database of the ENTSO-E, which collects data directly from the different TSOs, and ensures the quality and validation of data coming from real sources, according to [255]. Additionally, databases used under the LCI for electricity modeling in this chapter (i.e., GaBi[®] Software Professional Database and ecoinvent 3.1) are validated by external entities and publications [224, 249].

6.4 Chapter remarks

This chapter answered the last research question of the PhD research. It developed a general peak-hourly LCA methodology to environmentally assess electricity production by calculating the carbon footprint based on GWP values throughout one year of study. This methodology can be implemented using statistical sources of hourly electricity production and energy sources databases.

Flexibility has been proved to be a key factor for the decarbonization of the energy system. This chapter provided a holistic analysis of the environmental impact and benefits that flexibility can provide to the overall electricity generation, not only considering operational benefits for distribution network operators. Linking the approach implemented here with the previous chapters, one can understand the important role of demand-side flexibility. It can easily help shift consumption and generations periods and, therefore, the associated environmental impact under their entire life cycle. The previously defined and modeled demand-side flexibility can reduce peak-hours electricity production. As a result, that could lead to a clear reduction

of GWP during peak hours in countries such as Bulgaria and Spain, which presented a high GWP value while at the same time providing a service to network operators and benefits to the end-users providing this flexibility.

Using time-varying carbon prices based on temporal carbon intensity variations could be a good approach for designing carbon pricing strategies at national level, enhancing the transition towards a low-carbon energy system. When defining and implementing DSM strategies, not only economic benefits should be considered, but also the environmental impacts or savings thanks to load shifting and peak-shaving. Flexibility should be quantified in terms of carbon intensity, since not all countries use the most polluting resources as natural gas or coal for covering peak-hours demand. This can also be implemented at a smaller scale, being it at the household level. The methodology presented here can be used to consider an objective function to minimize the overall environmental impact of electricity consumption and production. This objective function would consider the hourly GWP value of the electricity production according to the peak-hourly LCA methodology and schedule the flexible assets accordingly, as implemented in [160,262,263].

Other aspects could be investigated further, such as analyzing the potential environmental impacts of electricity grid mixes, but by adding other indicators apart from GWP, like human health impact, resource depletion, and ecotoxicity. Additionally, the integration of centralized energy storage (CES) in the grid could be environmentally assessed by means of a consequential LCA, analyzing the shift in the generation profile, conceivably shifting the peak hours in the curve, developing a new scenario where electricity production and consumption do not have the same profile, but also considering the environmental impact of the CES life cycle. The same approach could be applied to assess the possible variations of renewable sources power output, considering uncertainty.

At the same time, the increasing interconnection between European countries adds even more challenges to the current environmental evaluation of country-based generation since it is still difficult to track the generation mix coming from this source. Therefore, further research could deal with the traceability of the generation mix between countries and interconnections for calculating the environmental impact of these sources and be included in the peak-hourly life cycle assessment approach developed here.

Chapter 7

Conclusions and future work

This thesis addressed five main research questions related to the development of flexibility services for distribution network operators. To answer them, this work gathers several studies related to flexibility services, and each chapter outlines specific remarks based on the results. The present chapter discusses the main findings of the thesis, summarizes the main contributions, and draws further research directions to resolve the remaining questions.

7.1 General conclusions

The importance of lowering the carbon footprint of the electricity generation and engaging end-users to change their electricity consumption patterns — while keeping the system reliability and the quality and security of supply— has provided a revolution in the way distribution networks were managed until now. The flexibility concept has unlocked new business models and products for all the power systems agents, from the generation to the demand-side. However, some questions remain about the integration of DERs and demand-side flexibility in already existing electricity markets and power systems, as outlined in the first research question of the thesis:

RQ1: What are the possible market schemes to integrate DERs and demand-side flexibility, while at the same time ensuring that network operators can benefit from these services?

Flexibility has lacked for many years a clear definition of how it can be integrated into a local energy market, connecting flexibility providers and flexibility users. The initial objective (*i*) (see objective definition in Section 1.5), wanted to outline and analyze all the possible market schemes for energy and flexibility. The conducted research presented how these markets have been defined in the literature, how these services have been implemented, and the market mechanisms for it. The study provides a clear definition based on

all the previous literature for the most important concepts like local market, energy, flexibility, and all the market agents present in this chain. One of the most important agents for the success of flexibility in distribution networks is the aggregator. The aggregator has the role in managing the demand-side flexibility and providing this flexibility to the final client. From the author's perspective, flexibility will become an essential product in the energy system, allowing the setup for new markets; however, there is a need for a regulatory framework for monetizing demand-side flexibility. In this scenario, the most common structure for providing flexibility services should be mainly through local flexibility markets, allowing the market-clearing under a centralized approach and a flexibility market operator. Despite this, bilateral contracts could also be at the moment a solution for unlocking flexibility and starting the path for setting up a market scheme for flexibility trading. On the other hand, peer-to-peer trading allows the interaction of all stakeholders for flexibility exchange. However, the current peer-to-peer market structures lack on defining the counterparty risks of flexibility activation and imbalances and the possible resulting congestions by only considering economic dispatch, resulting in increased difficulty for network operation. However, if the objective is to provide and activate demand-side flexibility, there is a need for a specific definition, not only as a general concept but also considering important aspects for modeling it. This was, therefore, the main objective of the second research question:

RQ2: How can flexibility be defined and modeled based on the stakeholders involved, as well as the final use of this flexibility?

This work has been done under objective (ii). There is still an unclear definition for flexibility and how to model it, and the work developed in this case provided a new framework for modeling flexibility, based on the end-user providing flexibility, the final client using this flexibility, the time horizon when this flexibility should be provided and the approach. There are two different approaches found when defining flexibility: the market-oriented approach and the system-oriented approach. The first adds a price to the flexibility signal, making it suitable for those scenarios where flexibility is defined as a relationship between demand and price, considering the price and demand elasticity and controlling the demand-side flexibility based on price. On the other hand, it is highlighted that the system-oriented approach does not include the price in the flexibility signal. Still, there is a cost of the flexibility activation, which has to be agreed upon beforehand between the two parties participating in the flexibility supply. The latter

flexibility definition is the one found most suitable for providing flexibility to the DSO from the aggregator point of view. Also, it becomes a more realistic approach due to the lack of control groups where demand changes can be monitored based on price signals. Once flexibility has been defined in terms of stakeholders and approach, the following research question highlighted the need for a forecasting approach to model flexibility from the demand-side and managed by aggregators, as follows:

RQ3: How can flexibility be forecast, from the aggregator point of view, with very limited amount of data available, in a fast and reliable approach so as to know in advance the flexibility available in the portfolio, in order to provide flexibility to DSOs for operation purposes?

This leads to objective (iii), where the main objective was to develop a framework for forecasting flexibility based on an aggregator's portfolio. The main conclusions drawn from this research question in general terms are that even though lots of data are being collected, there is still a lack of standardization of the data storage coming from smart meters, making it more difficult to handle and provide useful solutions. On top of that, there is still an unclear answer to how end-users data can be monetized, and as a result, there is a lack of shared data in the energy field, complicating the implementation of data-driven approaches for demand-side flexibility. Furthermore, there is a controversial issue that has arisen when answering this research question, that is the importance of respecting the privacy of the end-user data and ensuring that data-driven companies that base their business models in the data collected can still participate in open-data initiatives and share their data sources while respecting their intellectual property. Hence, aggregators and DSOs are different entities with different business models, and as a fact, there is not full cooperation in terms of data sharing. Besides, the current EU regulation states that DSOs and aggregators must be different entities. This is why the research performed under this research question aimed to provide a framework for forecasting flexibility in an aggregated way, ensuring that all the previous concerns are considered. Furthermore, this approach is not sensible to the portfolio size since all the submetering data covering the flexibility signals is aggregated before calculating the forecast, being more suitable than aggregating single-users flexibility forecast afterward. This tool provides aggregators with a solution for knowing with a limited amount of data and, in a short time, the amount of flexibility available within their portfolio for operation purposes. Lastly,

from the author's point of view, there is still a need to set up market-based schemes for monetizing data. Firstly, this would allow end-users to know the amount of data being collected at the moment, be informed of the compliance of GDPR and data privacy-related aspects, and decide whether they allow sharing data. The approach covered in this research question on aggregating end-users data helps in the anonymization of users' data. On top of that, there is still a need to push energy-related data to be available on open access, enabling innovation to occur in energy systems. This research led to an answer on how to model demand-side flexibility managed by aggregators. However, the main purpose of this flexibility is to provide a service to distribution network operators in terms of daily operation and congestion management due to the increasing penetration of DERs and energy consumption. As a result, the following research question stated:

RQ4: How this flexibility can help DSOs to mitigate or avoid congestions in MV networks, and how can this flexibility request be calculated so as to be economically better than investing in network expansion or hosting capacity?

This research question is answered under objective (*iv*), providing a solution for DSOs to calculate their flexibility request cost-effectively in a specific location of the network, ensuring that the power flow equations are respected. The main conclusion drawn is that it is possible to provide DSOs with a tool for calculating the operational flexibility needed to avoid or mitigate congestions in an MV network. DSOs should be able to request flexibility in any point of the network under operation for a specific time period, allowing a new scenario where end-users help in the network operation by means of demand-side flexibility managed by aggregators.

Furthermore, this approach enables creating a local flexibility market between aggregators and DSOs while respecting the current regulation. However, from the author's perspective, there is still a lack of knowledge of the overall network costs to define a cost model for the DSO flexibility. This is still a pending question, being essential for the success of flexibility provision to DSOs. Flexibility services for DSOs have to be, in any case, a better solution than grid reinforcement, meaning to be economically and technically viable. Then, some efforts are still to be done in terms of quantifying the price of flexibility activation between aggregators and DSOs.

This research, even though it is focused on the flexibility interaction between end-users, aggregators, and DSOs, this entire scenario should help towards the objective of the energy transition and the Paris Agreement.

Therefore, there is a need to assess the environmental impact of electricity production considering the entire life cycle. More specifically, a new approach should quantify the environmental effects of peak-hours electricity production to help policymakers regulate flexibility integration. Hence, the last research question of the thesis claims:

RQ5: How this scenario of flexibility provision can be environmentally assessed, so as to know if these approaches can be included in each and every country? Should the current installed capacity and generation portfolio be taken into account before the deployment of flexibility services in smart grids?

To do so, the current electricity generation is environmentally assessed by using the life cycle assessment methodology under objective (v). Traditional LCA approaches consider the average value of electricity generation, not being able to cope and compute the environmental impact during peak hours, being the time periods where flexibility has its most significant potential. In this case, a new methodology is proposed to calculate the environmental impacts in these time-periods. One of the conclusions drawn is that current CO₂ monitoring systems present in the dashboards of the transmission system operators of the wholesale market operator for renewable energy sources only compute their value based on statistical analysis, concluding that all kinds of renewable energy sources and distributed energy resources have zero environmental impact. At the same time, the LCA approach proves that this is not true and that when assessing the benefits of DERs, the entire life-cycle should be considered. Furthermore, the current installed capacity is of great importance since the integration of DERs and RES sources could increase the environmental impacts on such cases. As a general conclusion, it is not only a matter of integrating innovative solutions for developing smart grids but also assessing the benefits and the impacts of such technologies to ensure the sustainability goals are respected. Countries such as Spain and Bulgaria are two of the best candidates for implementing demand-side flexibility programs to lower the environmental impact of electricity production in peak hours.

In summary, the integration of flexibility into the current power system is already a fact, being technically, environmentally, and economically possible, and a business opportunity for many of the agents in the power system. There are strong interactions between all the agents, the market, and the environment that must be considered in all steps of the flexibility provision supply chain to succeed in the roadmap towards a low carbon power system.

7.2 Overview of contributions

The contributions of this PhD research are focused on the ecosystem that covers the flexibility supply chain. The main actors involved are the demand-side as the flexibility provider, the aggregator as the flexibility third-party manager, the DSO as the flexibility end-user, the electricity market that has to allocate this new service, and the environment since flexibility should be a tool for achieving the energy transition objectives for 2030 and 2050. The major contributions of this thesis are summarized as follows:

- Chapter 2 *Local market services and products for active network management:*
 - (i) Development of a comprehensive reference guide on the overall local energy markets for energy and flexibility.
 - (ii) Definition of a common baseline for understanding the differences between the surrounding concepts around local energy markets such as micro markets, energy provision, flexibility provision, centralised approaches and peer-to-peer market structures.
- Chapter 3 *Framework definition and mathematical formulation of flexibility services:*
 - (i) Analysis of the current state of the art in flexibility definition in terms of approach, end-user, time horizon and final use of this flexibility.
 - (ii) Analysis of the current EU guidelines on flexibility provision, activation and billing.
 - (iii) Proposal of a generalised framework for defining flexibility based on the previously cited objectives.
- Chapter 4 *Demand-side flexibility forecast for aggregators:*
 - (i) Analysis of the time series structure of the flexibility signal, so as to know the main characteristics and particularities when developing forecast algorithms for time-series data.
 - (ii) Analysis of the different algorithms for time-series, developing a benchmark model for flexibility forecast using the climatology model and the simple exponential smoothing.
 - (iii) Development of a framework based on hierarchical modeling to characterize and predict the aggregated flexibility within a flexibility portfolio.

- (iv) Development of a probabilistic forecast formulation of the aggregated flexibility based on Online Learning, using Kernel Density Estimation with two main approaches, first a linear relation for obtaining the value of the kernel bandwidth h , and Recursive Maximum Likelihood for updating the kernel bandwidth at each time period, h_t .
 - (v) Proposal of a flexibility forecast approach that does not require network topology information
 - (vi) Proposal of a flexibility estimation that is applicable to different flexible assets, and does not require specific information of them.
- Chapter 5 *Flexibility-based AC-Optimal Power Flow for active network management in distribution grids*:
 - (i) Analysis of the flexibility activation cost models for DSOs for the success of flexibility services for DSOs.
 - (ii) Formulation of a congestion management optimization problem based on the AC-OPF formulation for calculating the flexibility request of a DSO.
 - (iii) Definition of the communications scheme between the DSO and aggregator for exchanging the information and matching the flexibility request and the flexibility forecast via a bilateral agreement.
 - Chapter 6 *The potential role of flexibility for a sustainable energy transition*:
 - (i) Analysis of the life-cycle assessment methodology, the lack of implementation in power systems and the benefits of considering a holistic approach for achieving a sustainable energy transition.
 - (ii) Development of a new LCA approach based on peak-hours electricity production for assessing the environmental impact of electricity production in a peak-hourly based, instead of the general approaches that calculate average values, and do not consider the effect of the technologies used to cover peak hours.
 - (iii) Calculation of the environmental impact in Global Warming Potential indicators, in kg CO₂/kWh units.
 - (iv) Proposal of a new methodology based on LCA for policy makers to assess the potential environmental, using time-varying carbon pricing strategies.

- (v) Analysis of the environmental impact of peak-hours electricity production in 5 different case studies, making room for the quantification of flexibility considering also the environmental impact or savings in GWP indicator units.

7.3 Perspectives for future work

The presence of flexibility in the distribution network is already a reality, and at the moment, it can be considered a trend. Therefore, further research to improve the state-of-the-art forecasting techniques and optimization models for activating this flexibility for DSOs is required and will be continuously developed in the upcoming years. Considering the research developed in each of the chapters of this manuscript, the potential research areas based on the accomplished achievements of the present thesis are described below:

- Chapter 3 *Framework definition and mathematical formulation of flexibility services:*
 - (i) Develop a flexibility model for specific flexible-assets such as EVs or Electric Water Boilers, to quantify the flexibility that can be provided considering the intrinsic nature of the asset.
- Chapter 4 *Demand-side flexibility forecast for aggregators:*
 - (i) Develop a logistic model for level 1 of the hierarchy to increase the overall performance of the algorithm.
 - (ii) Implementation of the model under a real scenario where the flexibility forecast could be evaluated under a control group.
 - (iii) Improve the model by including a hierarchical top-down approach where the location of the asset could be derived.
- Chapter 5 *Flexibility-based AC-Optimal Power Flow for active network management in distribution grids:*
 - (i) Development of a cost-model for specifying the flexibility cost for DSOs, based on the network reinforcement costs.
 - (ii) Improve the algorithm to reduce computational time and improve the solvability by deriving the convex relaxation of the AC-OPF power flow problem, and compare with other solvers.
 - (iii) Develop a study case with the integration of the whole flexibility supply chain by means of a bilateral contract or a local flexibility market.

- Chapter 6 *The potential role of flexibility for a sustainable energy transition:*
 - (i) Develop a Consequential LCA method to compare the consequences of implementing flexibility in countries with a low peak-hour LCA environmental impact.
 - (ii) Include the environmental impact of energy storage into the model.
 - (iii) Assess other environmental categories such as water depletion and cumulative energy demand and compare the case studies using more than one impact category.

Bibliography

- [1] The Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC), “Summary for Policymakers: Global Warming of 1.5°C - Special Report on the impacts of global warming of 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels and related global greenhouse gas emission pathways.” *Press*, 2018. 1
- [2] International Renewable Energy Agency (IRENA), *Power system flexibility for the energy transition*, 2018. xv, 1
- [3] A. Gomez-Exposito, A. J. Conejo, and C. Canizares, *Electric Energy Systems. Analysis and Operation*. CRC Press, 2008. 2
- [4] G. Erbach, “Briefing Understanding electricity markets in the EU,” *Tech. Rep.*, 2016. 2, 3
- [5] D. Asante, Z. He, N. O. Adjei, and B. Asante, “Exploring the barriers to renewable energy adoption utilising MULTIMOORA-EDAS method,” *Energy Policy*, vol. 142, p. 111479, 2020. 4
- [6] “Barriers to Renewable Energy Technologies Development.” [Online]. Available: <https://www.energytoday.net/economics-policy/barriers-renewable-energy-technologies-development/> 4
- [7] J. K. Kaldellis, D. Apostolou, M. Kapsali, and E. Kondili, “Environmental and social footprint of offshore wind energy. Comparison with onshore counterpart,” 2016. 4
- [8] KPMG, “The socioeconomic impacts of wind energy in the context of the energy transition,” *Tech. Rep.*, 2019. 4
- [9] European Parliament and European Council, “Regulation 347/2013 on guidelines for trans-European energy infrastructure,” *Official Journal of the European Union*, vol. 2013, no. 347, pp. 39–75, 2013. 4
- [10] European Commission, “Directive 2003/54/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council concerning common rules for the internal market in electricity,” *Tech. Rep.*, 2003. 5

Bibliography

- [11] —, “Directive 2009/72/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council concerning common rules for the internal market in electricity,” Tech. Rep., 2009. 5
- [12] L. Hancher and B. Winters, “The EU Winter Package Briefing Paper,” Tech. Rep., 2017. 5, 7, 57
- [13] EPEX SPOT *et al.*, “EUPHEMIA Public Description. PCR Market Coupling,” Tech. Rep., 2016. 5, 20
- [14] G. A. Antonopoulos, S. Vitiello, G. Fulli, and M. Masera, *Nodal Pricing in the European Internal Electricity Market*. Publications Office of the European Union, 2020. 5
- [15] M. Bollen and F. Hassan, *Integration of Distributed Generation in the Power System*. Hoboken, NJ, USA: John Wiley & Sons, Inc., jul 2011. 5, 6, 106
- [16] D. Validzic, “Clean energy for all Europeans: European Union’s new legislative framework,” 2017. 7, 8, 22, 23, 27, 46, 57
- [17] Official Journal of the European Union, “Directive (EU) 2019/ 944 of the European Parliament and of the Council on common rules for the internal market for electricity and amending Directive 2012/27/EU,” Tech. Rep., 2019. 7, 8
- [18] The European Parliament and the Council of the European Union, “Regulation (EU) 2019/943 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 5 June 2019 on the internal market for electricity,” *Official Journal of the European Union*, vol. 62, no. L158, pp. 54–191, 2019. 7, 57
- [19] Z. Xu, *The electricity market design for decentralized flexibility sources*. The Oxford Institute for Energy Studies, 2019, no. July. 7, 8
- [20] E. Hillberg, A. A. Zegers, B. Herndler, S. Wong, J. Pompee, J.-Y. Bourmaud, S. Lehnhoff, G. Migliavacca, K. Uhlen, I. Oleinikova, H. Pihl, M. Norström, M. Persson, J. Rossi, and G. Beccuti, “Flexibility needs in the future power system,” *International Smart Grid Action Network (ISGAN)*, no. March, p. 47, 2019. 8, 9

- [21] K. Zhou, C. Yang, and J. Shen, “Discovering residential electricity consumption patterns through smart-meter data mining: A case study from China,” *Utilities Policy*, vol. 44, pp. 73–84, 2017. 9
- [22] J. Torriti, “A review of time use models of residential electricity demand,” *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, vol. 37, pp. 265–272, 2014. 9
- [23] European Smart Grids Task Force Expert Group 3, “Demand Side Flexibility - Perceived barriers and proposed recommendations,” no. April, pp. 1–50, 2019. 9
- [24] United Nations, “Transforming our world: the 2030 agenda for sustainable development,” Tech. Rep., 2015. 10
- [25] —, “United Nations Sustainable Development: 17 Goals to Transform Our World,” 2020. [Online]. Available: <https://www.un.org/sustainabledevelopment/> xv, 10
- [26] L. Temper *et al.*, “Movements shaping climate futures: A systematic mapping of protests against fossil fuel and low-carbon energy projects,” *Environmental Research Letters*, vol. 15, no. 12, 2020. 10
- [27] N. Y. Amponsah, M. Troldborg, B. Kington, I. Aalders, and R. L. Hough, “Greenhouse gas emissions from renewable energy sources: A review of lifecycle considerations,” *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, vol. 39, pp. 461–475, 2014. 11
- [28] IRENA, “Reaching zero with renewables: Eliminating CO₂ emissions from industry and transport in line with the 1.5 °C climate goal,” p. 216, 2020. 11
- [29] C. Li, N. Wang, H. Zhang, Q. Liu, Y. Chai, X. Shen, Z. Yang, and Y. Yang, “Environmental impact evaluation of distributed renewable energy system based on life cycle assessment and fuzzy rough sets,” *Energies*, vol. 12, no. 21, 2019. 11
- [30] A. Moro and L. Lonza, “Electricity carbon intensity in European Member States: Impacts on GHG emissions of electric vehicles,” *Transportation Research Part D: Transport and Environment*, vol. 64, no. April 2017, pp. 5–14, 2017. 11, 133, 136, 147

- [31] Y. Jiang, B. Bebee, A. Mendoza, A. K. Robinson, X. Zhang, and D. Rosso, “Energy footprint and carbon emission reduction using off-the-grid solar-powered mixing for lagoon treatment,” *Journal of Environmental Management*, vol. 205, pp. 125–133, 2018. 11
- [32] K. Treyer, C. Bauer, and A. Simons, “Human health impacts in the life cycle of future European electricity generation,” *Energy Policy*, vol. 74, pp. S31–S44, 12 2014. 11
- [33] P. Mallet, P.-O. Granstrom, P. Hallberg, G. Lorenz, and P. Mandatova, “Power to the people!: European perspectives on the future of electric distribution,” *IEEE Power and Energy Magazine*, vol. 12, pp. 51–64, 03 2014. 20
- [34] N. Rossetto, *Design the Electricity Market(s) of the Future. Proceedings from the Eurelectric-Florence School of Regulation Conference*, 12 2017. 20, 33
- [35] I. Faber, W. Lane, W. Pak, M. Praker, C. Rocha, and J. V. Farr, “Micro-energy markets: The role of a consumer preference pricing strategy on microgrid energy investment,” *Energy*, vol. 74, pp. 567–575, 2014. 21, 23, 25, 28
- [36] C. W. Lane, W. Pak, M. Praker, C. Rocha, M. Faber, and J. V. Farr, “Costing consumer preferences for a micro energy market,” *Center for nation reconstruction and capacity development, Tech. Rep*, 2013. 21, 25, 28
- [37] E. Mengelkamp, J. Gärttner, K. Rock, S. Kessler, L. Orsini, and C. Weinhardt, “Designing microgrid energy markets: A case study: The Brooklyn microgrid,” *Applied Energy*, vol. 210, pp. 870–880, 2018. 21, 36, 46
- [38] B. J. Kalkbrenner and J. Roosen, “Citizens’ willingness to participate in local renewable energy projects: The role of community and trust in germany,” *Energy Research & Social Science*, vol. 13, pp. 60–70, 2016. 21
- [39] T. Sousa, T. Soares, P. Pinson, F. Moret, T. Baroche, and E. Sorin, “Peer-to-peer and community-based markets: A comprehensive review,” *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, vol. 104, pp. 367–378, 2019. 21, 25, 27, 33, 36, 46, 48

- [40] D. Peng and R. Poudineh, “Electricity market design for a decarbonised future: An integrated approach,” *Oxford Institute for Energy Studies*, 2017. 22
- [41] N. Sajn, “Electricity prosumers,” *European parliamentary research - Briefing no. November*, 2016. 23
- [42] T. Van Der Schoor and B. Scholtens, “Power to the people: Local community initiatives and the transition to sustainable energy,” *Renewable and sustainable energy reviews*, vol. 43, pp. 666–675, 2015. 23
- [43] S. Lamparter, S. Becher, and J.-G. Fischer, “An agent-based market platform for smart grids,” in *Proceedings of the 9th international conference on autonomous agents and multiagent systems: industry track*. Citeseer, 2010, pp. 1689–1696. 25, 26, 46
- [44] P. Vytelingum, S. D. Ramchurn, T. D. Voice, A. Rogers, and N. R. Jennings, “Trading agents for the smart electricity grid,” 2010. 25, 26, 29, 33, 46
- [45] D. T. Nguyen, M. Negnevitsky, and M. De Groot, “Pool-based demand response exchange—concept and modeling,” *IEEE Transactions on Power Systems*, vol. 26, no. 3, pp. 1677–1685, 2010. 25, 26, 34, 46
- [46] S. Karnouskos, “Demand-side management via prosumer interactions in a smart city energy marketplace,” in *2011 2nd IEEE PES International Conference and Exhibition on Innovative Smart Grid Technologies*. IEEE, 2011, pp. 1–7. 26, 46
- [47] N. C. Nordentoft, Y. Ding, L. Hansen, P. D. Cajar, P. Brath, H. Bindner, and C. Zhang, “Development of a DSO-market on flexibility services,” Tech. Rep., 2013. 26, 46, 48
- [48] D. Ilic, P. G. Da Silva, S. Karnouskos, and M. Griesemer, “An energy market for trading electricity in smart grid neighbourhoods,” in *2012 6th IEEE international conference on digital ecosystems and technologies (DEST)*. IEEE, 2012, pp. 1–6. 26
- [49] European Technology & Innovation Platforms (ETIP), “Strategic Research Agenda Update for the needs by the year 2035,” *European SmartGrids Platform. No. March*, p. 74, 2012. 26

- [50] C. Rosen and R. Madlener, “An auction design for local reserve energy markets,” *Decision Support Systems*, vol. 56, pp. 168–179, 2013. 25, 26, 45, 46
- [51] M. Ampatzis, P. H. Nguyen, and W. Kling, “Local electricity market design for the coordination of distributed energy resources at district level,” in *IEEE PES Innovative Smart Grid Technologies Europe*, 2014, pp. 1–6. 26, 29, 46
- [52] D. Menniti, A. Pinnarelli, N. Sorrentino, and G. Belli, “A local market model involving prosumers taking into account distribution network congestions in smart cities,” *International Review of Electrical Engineering (IREE)*, vol. 9, no. 5, pp. 976–985, 2014. 25, 26, 46
- [53] European Network of Transmission System Operators for Electricity (ENTSO-E), “The harmonised electricity market role model,” Tech. Rep., 2015. 25, 26, 46, 55
- [54] M. A. Mustafa, S. Cleemput, and A. Abidin, “A local electricity trading market: A security analysis,” in *2016 IEEE PES innovative smart grid technologies conference Europe (ISGT Europe)*. IEEE, 2016, pp. 1–6. 26
- [55] A. Ramos, C. De Jonghe, V. Gómez, and R. Belmans, “Realizing the smart grid’s potential: Defining local markets for flexibility,” *Utilities Policy*, vol. 40, pp. 26–35, 2016. 25, 26, 44, 46, 48
- [56] I. Ilieva, B. Bremdal, S. Ø. Ottesen, J. Rajasekharan, and P. Olivella-Rosell, “Design characteristics of a smart grid dominated local market,” 2016. 26, 34, 37, 44, 46, 48
- [57] G. Leclercq, M. Pavesi, T. Gueuning, A. Ashouri, P. Sels, F. Geth, R. D’hulst, and H. Le Cadre, “Network and market models,” *SmartNet Deliverable D*, vol. 2, 2019. 27, 45, 46
- [58] S. S. Torbaghan, N. Blaauwbroek, P. Nguyen, and M. Gibescu, “Local market framework for exploiting flexibility from the end users,” in *2016 13th International Conference on the European Energy Market (EEM)*. IEEE, 2016, pp. 1–6. 27, 31
- [59] M. Pavlovic, T. Gawron-Deutsch, C. Neureiter, and K. Diwold, “SGAM business layer for a local flexibility market,” 2016. 25, 27, 46

- [60] P. Staudt, F. Wegner, J. Garttner, and C. Weinhardt, “Analysis of re-dispatch and transmission capacity pricing on a local electricity market setup,” in *2017 14th International Conference on the European Energy Market (EEM)*. IEEE, 2017, pp. 1–6. 27, 38, 46
- [61] E. Mengelkamp, B. Notheisen, C. Beer, D. Dauer, and C. Weinhardt, “A blockchain-based smart grid: Towards sustainable local energy markets,” *Computer Science-Research and Development*, vol. 33, no. 1, pp. 207–214, 2018. 27, 36, 38
- [62] P. Olivella-Rosell, P. Lloret-Gallego, I. Munné-Collado, R. Villafáfila-Robles, A. Sumper, S. Ø. Ottessen, J. Rajasekharan, and B. A. Bremdal, “Local flexibility market design for aggregators providing multiple flexibility services at distribution network level,” *Energies*, vol. 11, no. 4, 2018. 27, 30, 44, 46, 48, 51, 105, 129
- [63] J. Horta, D. Kofman, D. Menga, and A. Silva, “Novel market approach for locally balancing renewable energy production and flexible demand,” in *2017 IEEE International Conference on Smart Grid Communications (SmartGridComm)*. IEEE, 2017, pp. 533–539. 25, 27
- [64] EDSO, CEDEC, Eurelectric and GEODE, “Flexibility in the energy transition: A toolbox for electricity DSOs.” Tech. Rep., 2018. 27, 43, 67
- [65] P. Olivella-Rosell, E. Bullich-Massagué, M. Aragüés-Peñalba, A. Sumper, S. Ø. Ottesen, J. A. Vidal-Clos, and R. Villafáfila-Robles, “Optimization problem for meeting distribution system operator requests in local flexibility markets with distributed energy resources,” *Applied energy*, vol. 210, pp. 881–895, 2018. 27
- [66] F. Moret and P. Pinson, “Energy collectives: a community and fairness based approach to future electricity markets,” *IEEE Transactions on Power Systems*, vol. 34, no. 5, pp. 3994–4004, 2018. 25, 27, 35, 46, 47, 48
- [67] C. Block, D. Neumann, and C. Weinhardt, “A market mechanism for energy allocation in micro-CHP grids,” in *Proceedings of the 41st Annual Hawaii International Conference on System Sciences (HICSS 2008)*. IEEE, 2008, pp. 172–172. 25, 28

- [68] W. Cox and T. Considine, “Energy, micromarkets, and microgrids,” *Grid-Interop 2011*, pp. 1–8, 2011. 25, 28
- [69] S. Sikdar and K. Rudie, “Microgrid level competitive market using dynamic matching,” in *2013 IEEE Electrical Power & Energy Conference*. IEEE, 2013, pp. 1–6. 25, 28, 29
- [70] A. Kriukov, B. Vicol, and M. Gavrilas, “Applying a micro-market inside an electric vehicles parking facility,” in *2014 49th International Universities Power Engineering Conference (UPEC)*. IEEE, 2014, pp. 1–6. 28
- [71] D. Menniti, N. Sorrentino, A. Pinnarelli, A. Burgio, G. Brusco, and G. Belli, “In the future smart cities: Coordination of micro smart grids in a virtual energy district,” in *2014 International Symposium on Power Electronics, Electrical Drives, Automation and Motion*. IEEE, 2014, pp. 676–682. 25, 28, 34, 38, 45, 46
- [72] T. Cui, Y. Wang, S. Nazarian, and M. Pedram, “An electricity trade model for microgrid communities in smart grid,” in *ISGT 2014*. IEEE, 2014, pp. 1–5. 25, 28, 38, 46
- [73] A. Densmore and G. Prasad, “An energy market for rural, islanded micro-grids,” in *2015 International Conference on the Domestic Use of Energy (DUE)*. IEEE, 2015, pp. 123–130. 25, 28
- [74] P. Shamsi, H. Xie, A. Longe, and J.-Y. Joo, “Economic dispatch for an agent-based community microgrid,” *IEEE Transactions on Smart Grid*, vol. 7, no. 5, pp. 2317–2324, 2015. 25, 28, 46
- [75] P. Olivella-Rosell, G. Viñals Canal, A. Sumper, R. Villafáfila-Robles, B. A. Bremdal, I. Ilieva, and S. Ø. Ottesen, “Day-ahead micro-market design for distributed energy resources,” in *2016 IEEE International Energy Conference (ENERGYCON)*, 2016, pp. 1–6. 28, 39
- [76] I. Kounelis, G. Steri, R. Giuliani, D. Geneiatakis, R. Neisse, and I. Nai-Fovino, “Fostering consumers’ energy market through smart contracts,” pp. 1–6, 2017. 28, 29
- [77] A. Heidari, M. Moradi, and A. Hajinezhad, “Optimization of micro-grid electricity market based on multi agent modeling approach,” *International Journal of Energy Optimization and Engineering*, vol. 7, no. 3. 25, 28, 46

- [78] C. Zhang, Y. Ding, N. C. Nordentoft, P. Pinson, and J. Østergaard, “FLECH: A Danish market solution for DSO congestion management through DER flexibility services,” *Journal of Modern Power Systems and Clean Energy*, vol. 2, no. 2, pp. 126–133, 2014. 25, 46
- [79] I. S. Bayram, M. Z. Shakir, M. Abdallah, and K. Qaraqe, “A survey on energy trading in smart grid,” in *2014 IEEE Global Conference on Signal and Information Processing (GlobalSIP)*, 2014, pp. 258–262. 29, 39, 46
- [80] P. Pinson, T. Baroche, F. Moret, T. Sousa, E. Sorin, and S. You, “The emergence of consumer-centric electricity markets,” *Distribution & Utilization*, vol. 34, no. 12, pp. 27–31, 2017. 29, 33, 34, 36, 46
- [81] J. Villar, R. Bessa, and M. Matos, “Flexibility products and markets: Literature review,” *Electric Power Systems Research*, vol. 154, pp. 329–340, 2018. 29, 30, 40
- [82] USEF Foundation, *USEF: The Framework Explained*, 2015. xv, 30, 31, 32, 42, 43, 46, 105, 129
- [83] A. M. Carreiro, H. M. Jorge, and C. H. Antunes, “Energy management systems aggregators. A literature survey,” *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, vol. 73, pp. 1160–1172, jun 2017. 30, 42
- [84] P. Mandatova and O. Mikhailova, “Flexibility and aggregation. Requirements for their interaction in the market,” *Eurelectric*, 2014. 31, 42, 46
- [85] KUL Energy Institute, “The current electricity market design in Europe,” *KUL Energy Institute*, p. 4, 2015. 31
- [86] D. Kirschen and G. Strbac, *Fundamentals of Power Systems Economics*. University of Manchester Institute of Science & Technology (UMIST),UK: Wiley, 2004. 32
- [87] Y. Parag and B. K. Sovacool, “Electricity market design for the prosumer era,” *Nature energy*, vol. 1, no. 4, pp. 1–6, 2016. 33
- [88] G. G. Parker, M. W. Van Alstyne, and S. P. Choudary, *Platform revolution: How networked markets are transforming the economy and how to make them work for you*. WW Norton & Company, 2016. 34

- [89] M. N. Faqiry and S. Das, “Distributed bilevel energy allocation mechanism with grid constraints and hidden user information,” *IEEE Transactions on Smart Grid*, vol. 10, no. 2, pp. 1869–1879, 2017. 34, 46
- [90] I. C. Paschalidis, B. Li, and M. C. Caramanis, “Demand-side management for regulation service provisioning through internal pricing,” *IEEE Transactions on Power Systems*, vol. 27, no. 3, pp. 1531–1539, 2012. 34
- [91] F. F. Wu and P. Varaiya, “Coordinated multilateral trades for electric power networks: theory and implementation,” *International Journal of Electrical Power & Energy Systems*, vol. 21, no. 2, pp. 75–102, 1999. 35
- [92] M. Swan, *Blockchain: Blueprint for a new economy*. O’Reilly Media, Inc., 2015. 36
- [93] M. R. Blouin and R. Serrano, “A decentralized market with common values uncertainty: Non-steady states,” *The Review of Economic Studies*, vol. 68, no. 2, pp. 323–346, 2001. 36
- [94] M. Mihaylov, S. Jurado, N. Avellana, K. Van Moffaert, I. M. de Abril, and A. Nowé, “NRGcoin: Virtual currency for trading of renewable energy in smart grids,” in *11th International conference on the European energy market (EEM14)*, 2014, pp. 1–6. 36, 46, 47, 48
- [95] E. Al Kawasmi, E. Arnautovic, and D. Svetinovic, “Bitcoin-based decentralized carbon emissions trading infrastructure model,” *Systems Engineering*, vol. 18, no. 2, pp. 115–130, 2015. 36
- [96] J. J. Sikorski, J. Haughton, and M. Kraft, “Blockchain technology in the chemical industry: Machine-to-machine electricity market,” *Applied energy*, vol. 195, pp. 234–246, 2017. 36
- [97] E. Münsing, J. Mather, and S. Moura, “Blockchains for decentralized optimization of energy resources in microgrid networks,” in *2017 IEEE conference on control technology and applications (CCTA)*. IEEE, 2017, pp. 2164–2171. 36, 46, 47
- [98] K. Mannaro, A. Pinna, and M. Marchesi, “Cryptotrading. Blockchain oriented energy market,” in *2017 AEIT International Annual Conference*. IEEE, 2017, pp. 1–5. 37, 46

- [99] “Enerchain P2P Trading Project.” [Online]. Available: <https://enerchain.ponton.de/index.php/articles/2-uncategorised/21-enerchain-p2p-trading-project> 37, 46, 48
- [100] E. Mengelkamp, J. Garttner, and C. Weinhardt, “The role of energy storage in local energy markets,” in *2017 14th International Conference on the European Energy Market (EEM)*. IEEE, 2017, pp. 1–6. 38, 39
- [101] Y. Luo, S. Itaya, S. Nakamura, and P. Davis, “Autonomous cooperative energy trading between prosumers for microgrid systems,” in *39th annual IEEE conference on local computer networks workshops*. IEEE, 2014, pp. 693–696. 38
- [102] D. Menniti, N. Sorrentino, A. Pinnarelli, G. Belli, A. Burgio, and P. Vizza, “Local electricity market involving end-user distributed storage system,” in *2015 IEEE 15th International Conference on Environment and Electrical Engineering (EEEIC)*. IEEE, jun 2015, pp. 384–388. 38, 39, 46
- [103] J. Lee, J. Guo, J. K. Choi, and M. Zukerman, “Distributed energy trading in microgrids: A game theoretic model and its equilibrium analysis,” *IEEE Transactions on Industrial Electronics*, pp. 1–1, 2015. 38, 40, 46
- [104] D. Gregoratti and J. Matamoros, “Distributed energy trading: The multiple-microgrid case,” *IEEE Transactions on Industrial Electronics*, vol. 62, no. 4, pp. 2551–2559, apr 2015. 38, 46
- [105] G. Ferruzzi, G. Cervone, L. Delle Monache, G. Graditi, and F. Jacobone, “Optimal bidding in a day-ahead energy market for micro grid under uncertainty in renewable energy production,” *Energy*, vol. 106, pp. 194–202, 2016. 38, 46
- [106] M. H. Cintuglu, H. Martin, and O. A. Mohammed, “Real-time implementation of multiagent-based game theory reverse auction model for microgrid market operation,” *IEEE Transactions on Smart Grid*, vol. 6, no. 2, pp. 1064–1072, 2015. 38
- [107] N. D. Doulamis, A. D. Doulamis, and E. Varvarigos, “Virtual associations of prosumers for smart energy networks under a renewable split market,” *IEEE Transactions on Smart Grid*, vol. 9, no. 6, pp. 6069–6083, 2017. 38

Bibliography

- [108] D. J. Vergados, I. Mamounakis, P. Makris, and E. Varvarigos, “Prosumer clustering into virtual microgrids for cost reduction in renewable energy trading markets,” *Sustainable Energy, Grids and Networks*, vol. 7, pp. 90–103, 2016. 38
- [109] P. G. Da Silva, D. Ilić, and S. Karnouskos, “The impact of smart grid prosumer grouping on forecasting accuracy and its benefits for local electricity market trading,” *IEEE Transactions on Smart Grid*, vol. 5, no. 1, pp. 402–410, 2013. 38
- [110] M. Zachar and P. Daoutidis, “Microgrid-macrogrid energy exchange: A novel market structure and stochastic scheduling,” *IEEE Transactions on Smart Grid*, vol. 8, no. 1, pp. 178–189, 2016. 38
- [111] D. Menniti, A. Pinnarelli, N. Sorrentino, A. Burgio, and G. Belli, “Management of storage systems in local electricity market to avoid renewable power curtailment in distribution network,” in *2014 Australasian Universities Power Engineering Conference (AUPEC)*. IEEE, 2014, pp. 1–5. 39
- [112] C. P. Mediwaththe, E. R. Stephens, D. B. Smith, and A. Mahanti, “Competitive energy trading framework for demand-side management in neighborhood area networks,” *IEEE Transactions on Smart Grid*, vol. 9, no. 5, pp. 4313–4322, 2017. 39, 46
- [113] M. H. Albadi and E. F. El-Saadany, “A summary of demand response in electricity markets,” *Electric power systems research*, vol. 78, no. 11, pp. 1989–1996, 2008. 40, 41
- [114] DNV GL Energy, “A review of distributed energy resources,” Tech. Rep. September, 2014. 40
- [115] D. Cooke, “Empowering customer choice in electricity markets,” International Energy Agency, Tech. Rep., 2011. 41
- [116] European Network of Transmission System Operators for Electricity (ENTSO-E), “Market Design for Demand Side Response,” Tech. Rep., 2015. 41, 42
- [117] F. Roques and D. Finon, “Adapting electricity markets to decarbonisation and security of supply objectives: Toward a hybrid regime?” *Energy Policy*, vol. 105, pp. 584–596, 2017. 41

- [118] A. Ulbig and G. Andersson, “Analyzing operational flexibility of electric power systems,” *International Journal of Electrical Power & Energy Systems*, vol. 72, pp. 155–164, 2015. 42, 67
- [119] T. Esterl, R. Schwalbe, D. B. de Castro, F. Kupzog, S. Kadam, and M. Kolenc, “Impact of market-based flexibility on distribution grids,” in *CIREN Workshop 2016*, 2016, pp. 1–4. 42
- [120] M. Diekerhof, F. Peterssen, and A. Monti, “Hierarchical distributed robust optimization for demand response services,” *IEEE Transactions on Smart Grid*, vol. 9, no. 6, pp. 6018–6029, 2017. 44, 46
- [121] L. Boscán and R. Poudineh, *Flexibility-enabling contracts in electricity markets*. Oxford Institute for Energy Studies, 2016. 44
- [122] A. Nayyar, J. Taylor, A. Subramanian, K. Poolla, and P. Varaiya, “Aggregate flexibility of a collection of loads,” in *52nd IEEE Conference on Decision and Control*. IEEE, 2013, pp. 5600–5607. 45
- [123] H. Pandžić, J. M. Morales, A. J. Conejo, and I. Kuzle, “Offering model for a virtual power plant based on stochastic programming,” *Applied Energy*, vol. 105, pp. 282–292, 2013. 45
- [124] A. Alahäivälä, J. Corbishley, J. Ekström, J. Jokisalo, and M. Lehtonen, “A control framework for the utilization of heating load flexibility in a day-ahead market,” *Electric Power Systems Research*, vol. 145, pp. 44–54, 2017. 45
- [125] F. Teotia and R. Bhakar, “Local energy markets: Concept, design and operation,” in *2016 National Power Systems Conference (NPSC)*. IEEE, 2016, pp. 1–6. 45
- [126] V. J. Martínez and H. Rudnick, “Active participation of demand through a secondary ancillary services market in a smart grid environment,” *IEEE Transactions on Smart Grid*, vol. 4, no. 4, pp. 1996–2005, 2013. 45, 46
- [127] C. Eid, L. A. Bollinger, B. Koirala, D. Scholten, E. Facchinetti, J. Lilliestam, and R. Hakvoort, “Market integration of local energy systems: Is local energy management compatible with european regulation for retail competition?” *Energy*, vol. 114, pp. 913–922, 2016. 45, 46

- [128] T. Chen, H. Pourbabak, Z. Liang, and W. Su, “An integrated evoucher mechanism for flexible loads in real-time retail electricity market,” *IEEE Access*, vol. 5, pp. 2101–2110, 2017. 46, 49
- [129] E. Mengelkamp, P. Staudt, J. Garttner, and C. Weinhardt, “Trading on local energy markets: A comparison of market designs and bidding strategies,” in *2017 14th International Conference on the European Energy Market (EEM)*. IEEE, 2017, pp. 1–6. 46, 47
- [130] C. Long, J. Wu, C. Zhang, M. Cheng, and A. Al-Wakeel, “Feasibility of peer-to-peer energy trading in low voltage electrical distribution networks,” *Energy Procedia*, vol. 105, pp. 2227–2232, 2017. 46
- [131] A. Pouttu, J. Haapola, P. Ahokangas, Y. Xu, M. Kopsakangas-Savolainen, E. Porras, J. Matamoros, C. Kalalas, J. Alonso-Zarate, F. D. Gallego *et al.*, “P2P model for distributed energy trading, grid control and ICT for local smart grids,” in *2017 European Conference on Networks and Communications (EuCNC)*. IEEE, 2017, pp. 1–6. 46
- [132] E. Sorin, L. Bobo, and P. Pinson, “Consensus-based approach to peer-to-peer electricity markets with product differentiation,” *IEEE Transactions on Power Systems*, vol. 34, no. 2, pp. 994–1004, 2018. 46, 47
- [133] T. Baroche, P. Pinson, H. B. Ahmed *et al.*, “Exogenous approach to grid cost allocation in peer-to-peer electricity markets,” *arXiv preprint*, 2018. 46, 48
- [134] D. Holtschulte, A. Erlangga, E. Ortjohann, J. Kortenbruck, S. Lek-sawat, A. Schmelter, T. Premgamone, and D. Morton, “Local energy markets in clustering power system approach for smart prosumers,” in *2017 6th International Conference on Clean Electrical Power (IC-CEP)*. IEEE, 2017, pp. 215–222. 46
- [135] Y. Wu, X. Tan, L. Qian, D. H. Tsang, W.-Z. Song, and L. Yu, “Optimal pricing and energy scheduling for hybrid energy trading market in future smart grid,” *IEEE transactions on industrial informatics*, vol. 11, no. 6, pp. 1585–1596, 2015. 46
- [136] V. Mohan, M. R. Suresh, J. G. Singh, W. Ongsakul, and B. K. Kumar, “Online optimal power management considering electric vehicles, load curtailment and grid trade in a microgrid energy market,” in *2015*

- IEEE Innovative Smart Grid Technologies-Asia (ISGT ASIA)*. IEEE, 2015, pp. 1–6. 46
- [137] V. Mohan, J. G. Singh, and W. Ongsakul, “Sortino ratio based portfolio optimization considering evs and renewable energy in microgrid power market,” *IEEE Transactions on Sustainable Energy*, vol. 8, no. 1, pp. 219–229, 2016. 46
- [138] E. M. Gui, M. Diesendorf, and I. MacGill, “Distributed energy infrastructure paradigm: Community microgrids in a new institutional economics context,” *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, vol. 72, pp. 1355–1365, 2017. 46, 47
- [139] F. Lezama, J. Soares, P. Hernandez-Leal, M. Kaisers, T. Pinto, and Z. Vale, “Local energy markets: Paving the path toward fully transactive energy systems,” *IEEE Transactions on Power Systems*, vol. 34, no. 5, pp. 4081–4088, 2018. 46
- [140] B. Olek and M. Wierzbowski, “Local energy balancing and ancillary services in low-voltage networks with distributed generation, energy storage, and active loads,” *IEEE Transactions on Industrial Electronics*, vol. 62, no. 4, pp. 2499–2508, 2014. 46
- [141] K. Kok and S. Widergren, “A society of devices: Integrating intelligent distributed resources with transactive energy,” *IEEE Power and Energy Magazine*, vol. 14, no. 3, pp. 34–45, 2016. 46, 49
- [142] R. Poudineh and T. Jamasb, “Distributed generation, storage, demand response and energy efficiency as alternatives to grid capacity enhancement,” *Energy policy*, vol. 67, pp. 222–231, 2014. 46, 49
- [143] T. Gawron-Deutsch and A. Einfalt, “Integra: The possible role of a flexibility operator in the transition from market oriented to grid oriented operation,” in *5th Symposium on Communications for Energy Systems*, 2014. 46
- [144] C. Zhang, Y. Ding, J. Østergaard, H. W. Bindner, N. C. Nordentoft, L. H. Hansen, P. Brath, and P. D. Cajar, “A flex-market design for flexibility services through DERs,” in *IEEE PES ISGT Europe 2013*. IEEE, 2013, pp. 1–5. 46
- [145] K. Spiliotis, A. I. R. Gutiérrez, and R. Belmans, “Demand flexibility versus physical network expansions in distribution grids,” *Applied Energy*, vol. 182, pp. 613–624, 2016. 46, 49, 105

Bibliography

- [146] International Energy Agency, “Re-powering Markets,” International Energy Agency, Paris, Tech. Rep., 2016. xv, 50
- [147] D. Finon and V. Pignon, “Electricity and long-term capacity adequacy: The quest for regulatory mechanism compatible with electricity market,” *Utilities Policy*, vol. 16, no. 3, pp. 143–158, 2008, capacity Mechanisms in Imperfect Electricity Markets. 54
- [148] Office of Gas and Electricity Markets (OFGEM), “Making the electricity system more flexible and delivering the benefits for consumers,” Tech. Rep., 2015. 55
- [149] F. Profumo, G. Bompard, and E. Fulli, “Models and methods for supporting the policy decision making in the European Union,” Tech. Rep., 2016. 55
- [150] USEF, “Flexibility Value Chain - A solid foundation for smart energy futures,” 2018. 55, 58
- [151] S. Minniti, N. Haque, P. Nguyen, and G. Pemen, “Local markets for flexibility trading: key stages and enablers,” *Energies*, vol. 11, no. 11, p. 3074, 2018. 55
- [152] R. Khatami *et al.*, “Scheduling and pricing of load flexibility in power systems,” *IEEE Journal on Selected Topics in Signal Processing*, vol. 12, no. 4, 2018. 55
- [153] P. Olivella-Rosell *et al.*, “Local flexibility market design for aggregators providing multiple flexibility services at distribution network level,” *Energies*, vol. 11, no. 4, p. 822, 2018. 55, 59, 67
- [154] T. Soares, “Renewable energy sources offering flexibility through electricity markets,” *Technical University of Denmark*, p. 198, 2017. 59
- [155] H. Nosair and F. Bouffard, “Flexibility envelopes for power system operational planning,” *IEEE Transactions on Sustainable Energy*, vol. 6, no. 3, pp. 800–809, 2015. 59
- [156] T. Nuytten, B. Claessens, K. Paredis, J. Van Bael, and D. Six, “Flexibility of a combined heat and power system with thermal energy storage for district heating,” *Applied energy*, vol. 104, pp. 583–591, 2013. 60

- [157] C. Gorria, J. Jimeno, I. Laresgoiti, M. Lezaun, and N. Ruiz, “Forecasting flexibility in electricity demand with price/consumption volume signals,” *Electric Power Systems Research*, vol. 95, pp. 200–205, 2013. 60, 68, 69
- [158] F. Moret, “Analytics of flexible electric consumption,” *DTU Master thesis*, 2016. 60
- [159] S. Ø. Jensen, A. Marszal, H. Johra, T. Weiss, A. Knotzer, H. Kazmi, I. Vigna, R. Perneti, J. Le Dréau, K. Zhang, R. G. Junker, H. Madsen, R. A. Lopes, D. Aelenei, K. Arendt, G. Reynders, A. Hasan, and L. Minyan, *IEA Annex 67. Characterization of Energy Flexibility in Buildings*, 2019, no. December. 60
- [160] R. G. Junker, A. G. Azar, R. A. Lopes, K. B. Lindberg, G. Reynders, R. Relan, and H. Madsen, “Characterizing the energy flexibility of buildings and districts,” *Applied Energy*, vol. 225, no. February, pp. 175–182, 2018. 60, 61, 157
- [161] R. Pinto, R. J. Bessa, and M. A. Matos, “Multi-period flexibility forecast for low voltage prosumers,” *Energy*, vol. 141, pp. 2251–2263, 2017. 61, 68, 69
- [162] J. Bremer and M. Sonnenschein, “Sampling the search space of energy resources for self-organized, agent-based planning of active power provision,” in *Proceedings of the 27th Conference on Environmental Informatics - Informatics for Environmental Protection, Sustainable Development and Risk Management*, 2013. 61
- [163] M. Sonnenschein, O. Lünsdorf, J. Bremer, and M. Tröschel, “Decentralized control of units in smart grids for the support of renewable energy supply,” *Environmental Impact Assessment Review*, vol. 52, pp. 40 – 52, 2015. 62
- [164] S. Goutte and P. Vassilopoulos, “The value of flexibility in power markets,” *Energy Policy*, vol. 125, pp. 347–357, 2019. 67
- [165] A. Laur, J. Nieto-Martin, D. W. Bunn, and A. Vicente-Pastor, “Optimal procurement of flexibility services within electricity distribution networks,” *European Journal of Operations Research*, vol. 285, 2019. 67
- [166] G. Strbac, “Demand side management: benefits and challenges,” *Energy Policy*, vol. 36, no. 12, pp. 4419–4426, 2008. 67

Bibliography

- [167] I. Munné Collado *et al.*, “System architecture for managing congestions in distribution grids using flexibility,” *25th International Conference on Electricity Distribution (CIRED 2019)*, pp. 3–6, 2019. 67
- [168] C. Heinrich, C. Ziras, A. L. Syrri, and H. W. Bindner, “EcoGrid 2.0: A large-scale field trial of a local flexibility market,” *Applied Energy*, vol. 261, 2020. 67, 69
- [169] J. Huber, D. Dann, and C. Weinhardt, “Probabilistic forecasts of time and energy flexibility in battery electric vehicle charging,” *Applied Energy*, vol. 262, 2020. 68
- [170] E. F. Bødal *et al.*, “D5.1 - Challenges in distribution grids with high penetration of renewables. INVADE H2020,” Tech. Rep., 2017. 68
- [171] A. Lucas, L. Jansen, N. Andreadou, E. Kotsakis, and M. Masera, “Load flexibility forecast for DR using non-intrusive load monitoring in the residential sector,” *Energies*, vol. 12, no. 14, p. 2725, 2019. 68
- [172] H. Yue *et al.*, “Estimating demand response flexibility of smart home appliances via NILM algorithm,” in *4th IEEE ITNEC Conference*, 2020. 68
- [173] M. Guldbæk Arentsen *et al.*, “Market models for aggregators - Activation of flexibility,” *Intelligent Energi - Dansk Energi - Energinet Technical Report*, 2017. 69
- [174] BEUC - The European Consumer Organisation, “Electricity aggregators: Starting off on the right foot with consumers,” vol. 32, pp. 0–11, 2018. 69
- [175] European Parliament, “Directive 2019/944 on common rules for the internal market for electricity,” *Official Journal of the European Union*, 2019. 69
- [176] C. Vigurs, C. Maidment, M. Fell, and D. Shipworth, “Customer privacy concerns as a barrier to sharing data about energy use in smart local energy systems: A rapid realist review,” *Energies*, vol. 14, no. 5, 2021. 69
- [177] P. Grünewald and T. Reisch, “The trust gap - privacy perceptions of location data for energy services in the UK,” *Energy Research and Social Science*, vol. 68, no. May, p. 101534, 2020. 69

- [178] P. Olivella-Rosell *et al.*, “Centralised and distributed optimization for aggregated flexibility services provision,” *IEEE Transactions on Smart Grid*, vol. 11, no. 4, pp. 3257–3269, 2020. 69
- [179] Y. Shi and N. Chen, “Conditional kernel density estimation considering autocorrelation for renewable energy probabilistic modeling,” *IEEE Transactions on Power Systems*, vol. 8950, no. c, pp. 1–10, 2020. 69
- [180] P. Pinson and H. Madsen, “Ensemble-based probabilistic forecasting at Horns Rev,” *Wind Energy*, vol. 12, no. 2, pp. 137–155, 2009. 69, 80
- [181] S. Wang, D. Wang, and S. Wang, “Combined probability density model for medium term load forecasting based on quantile regression and kernel density estimation,” in *10th International Conference on Applied Energy (ICAE2018)*, vol. 158, 2019, pp. 6446–6451. 69
- [182] S. Haben and G. Giasemidis, “A hybrid model of kernel density estimation and quantile regression for GEFCom2014 probabilistic load forecasting,” *International Journal of Forecasting*, vol. 32, no. 3, pp. 1017–1022, 2016. 69
- [183] G. Ritzer and N. Jurgenson, “Production, consumption, presumption: The nature of capitalism in the age of the digital prosumer,” *Journal of Consumer Culture*, vol. 10, no. 1, pp. 13–36, 2010. 70
- [184] R. Hyndman and G. Athanasopoulos, *Forecasting: Principles and practice*, 3rd ed. Australia: OTexts, 2021. 73, 77, 101
- [185] A. Maravall, “An application of nonlinear time series forecasting,” *Journal of Business & Economic Statistics*, vol. 1, no. 1, pp. 66–74, 1983. 74
- [186] N. Robinzonov, G. Tutz, and T. Hothorn, “Boosting techniques for nonlinear time series models boosting techniques for nonlinear time series models,” *Advances in Statistical Analysis*, no. 075, 2012. 75
- [187] D. K. Barrow and S. F. Crone, “A comparison of AdaBoost algorithms for time series forecast combination,” *International Journal of Forecasting*, vol. 32, no. 4, pp. 1103–1119, 2016. 75
- [188] S. B. Taieb, J. W. Taylor, and R. J. Hyndman, “Coherent probabilistic forecasts for hierarchical time series,” *34th International Conference on Machine Learning, ICML 2017*, vol. 7, pp. 5143–5155, 2017. 75

Bibliography

- [189] V. L. Guen and N. Thome, “Probabilistic time series forecasting with structured shape and temporal diversity,” *arXiv preprint*, vol. 1, 2020. 75
- [190] B. Silverman, “Density Estimation for Statistics and Data Analysis,” *Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability*, 1986. 78
- [191] M. Kristan, D. Skočaj, and A. Leonardis, “Online kernel density estimation for interactive learning,” *Image and Vision Computing*, vol. 28, no. 7, pp. 1106–1116, 2010. 78
- [192] P. Pinson and R. Hagedorn, “Verification of the ECMWF ensemble forecasts of wind speed against analyses and observations,” *Meteorological Applications*, vol. 19, no. 4, pp. 484–500, 2012. 78
- [193] P. Pinson and H. Madsen, “Adaptive modelling and forecasting of offshore wind power fluctuations with Markov-switching autoregressive models,” *Journal of Forecasting*, vol. 31, no. 4, pp. 281–313, 2012. 80, 81
- [194] Pecan Street Inc., “Dataport – Pecan Street Inc.” 2016. [Online]. Available: <https://www.pecanstreet.org/dataport/> 85
- [195] S. Burger, J. P. Chaves-Ávila, C. Batlle, and I. J. Pérez-Arriaga, “A review of the value of aggregators in electricity systems,” *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, vol. 77, pp. 395–405, 2017. 105
- [196] A. Esmat, J. Usaola, and M. n. Moreno, “Congestion management in smart grids with flexible demand considering the payback effect,” pp. 1–6, 2016. 105
- [197] S. Hashemi and J. Østergaard, “Methods and strategies for overvoltage prevention in low voltage distribution systems with pv,” *IET Renewable Power Generation*, vol. 11, 11 2016. 105
- [198] S. M. Ismael, S. H. Abdel Aleem, A. Y. Abdelaziz, and A. F. Zobaa, “State-of-the-art of hosting capacity in modern power systems with distributed generation,” *Renewable Energy*, vol. 130, pp. 1002–1020, 2019. 106
- [199] B. Bayer and A. Marian, “Innovative measures for integrating renewable energy in the german medium-voltage grids,” *Energy Reports*, vol. 6, pp. 336–342, 2020. 108, 119

- [200] J. Kennedy, P. Ciufu, and A. Agalgaonkar, “Over-voltage mitigation within distribution networks with a high renewable distributed generation penetration,” pp. 1107–1114, 2014. 108
- [201] Institute of Electrical and Electronics Engineers (IEEE), “IEEE standard for interconnection and interoperability of distributed energy resources with associated electric power systems interfaces,” *IEEE Std 1547-2018 (Revision of IEEE Std 1547-2003)*, pp. 1–138, 2018. 109
- [202] B. Park, L. Tang, M. C. Ferris, and C. L. DeMarco, “Examination of three different AC-OPF formulations with generator capability curves,” *IEEE Transactions on Power Systems*, vol. 32, no. 4, pp. 2913–2923, 2017. 111
- [203] M. Linder, C. Aigner, R. Witzmann, F. Wirtz, I. Berber, M. Gödde, and R. Frings, “Aktuelle Musternetze zur Untersuchung von Spannungsproblemen in der Niederspannung,” in *14. Symposium Energieinnovation TU Graz*, 2014. 118
- [204] L. Thurner, A. Scheidler, F. Schafer, J.-H. Menke, J. Dollichon, F. Meier, S. Meinecke, and M. Braun, “Pandapower. An open-source python tool for convenient modeling, analysis, and optimization of electric power systems,” *IEEE Transactions on Power Systems*, vol. 33, no. 6, pp. 6510–6521, Nov 2018. 118
- [205] European Commission - DG Energy, “Impact assessment study on downstream flexibility, price flexibility, demand response and smart metering,” no. July 2016, p. 192, 2016. 119
- [206] D. Saygin, M. E. Cebeci, O. B. Tör, and P. Godron, *On the way to efficiently supplying more than half of Turkey’s electricity from renewables: Costs and benefits of options to increase system flexibility*. Shura Energy Transition Center, 2019. 119
- [207] S. Giannelos, I. Konstantelos, and G. Strbac, “Stochastic optimisation-based valuation of smart grid options under firm DG contracts,” *2016 IEEE International Energy Conference, ENERGYCON 2016*, 2016. 119
- [208] European Commission, “Energy Roadmap 2050,” *Publications Office of the European Union*, no. April, p. 5, 2012. 129
- [209] International Energy Agency (IEA), “Global energy and carbon-dioxide emissions: Status report 2017,” pp. 3–4, 2018. 129

Bibliography

- [210] G. Plessmann and P. Blechinger, “How to meet EU GHG emission reduction targets? A model based decarbonization pathway for Europe’s electricity supply system until 2050,” *Energy Strategy Reviews*, vol. 15, pp. 19 – 32, 2017. 129
- [211] I. Munné-Collado, E. Bullich-Massagué, M. Aragüés Peñalba, and P. Olivella-Rosell, *Local and Micro Power Markets*. John Wiley & Sons, Ltd, 2019, ch. 2, pp. 37–96. 129
- [212] A. Nilsson, D. Lazarevic, N. Brandt, and O. Kordas, “Household responsiveness to residential demand response strategies: Results and policy implications from a swedish field study,” *Energy Policy*, vol. 122, pp. 273 – 286, 2018. 129
- [213] C. Gerbaulet, C. von Hirschhausen, C. Kemfert, C. Lorenz, and P.-Y. Oei, “European electricity sector decarbonization under different levels of foresight,” *Renewable Energy*, vol. 141, pp. 973 – 987, 2019. 129
- [214] M. Child, C. Kemfert, D. Bogdanov, and C. Breyer, “Flexible electricity generation, grid exchange and storage for the transition to a 100% renewable energy system in europe,” *Renewable Energy*, vol. 139, pp. 80 – 101, 2019. 129
- [215] S. A. Neves, A. C. Marques, and J. A. Fuinhas, “On the drivers of peak electricity demand: What is the role played by battery electric cars?” *Energy*, vol. 159, pp. 905 – 915, 2018. 130
- [216] H. W. Sinn, “Public policies against global warming: A supply side approach,” *International Tax and Public Finance*, vol. 15, no. 4, pp. 360–394, 2008. 130
- [217] H. Murdock, “Renewable energy policies in a time of transition,” Tech. Rep., 2018. 130
- [218] K. Dahal, S. Juhola, and J. Niemela, “The role of renewable energy policies for carbon neutrality in helsinki metropolitan area,” *Sustainable Cities and Society*, vol. 40, pp. 222 – 232, 2018. 130
- [219] T. Levin, J. Kwon, and A. Botterud, “The long-term impacts of carbon and variable renewable energy policies on electricity markets,” *Energy Policy*, vol. 131, pp. 53 – 71, 2019. 130

- [220] R. Best and P. J. Burke, “Adoption of solar and wind energy: The roles of carbon pricing and aggregate policy support,” *Energy Policy*, vol. 118, pp. 404 – 417, 2018. 130
- [221] X. Zhao and D. Luo, “Forecasting fossil energy consumption structure toward low-carbon and sustainable economy in china: Evidence and policy responses,” *Energy Strategy Reviews*, vol. 22, pp. 303 – 312, 2018. 130
- [222] S. Simoes, W. Nijs, P. Ruiz, A. Sgobbi, and C. Thiel, “Comparing policy routes for low-carbon power technology deployment in EU. An energy system analysis,” *Energy Policy*, vol. 101, pp. 353 – 365, 2017. 130
- [223] I. Khan, “Temporal carbon intensity analysis: Renewable versus fossil fuel dominated electricity systems,” *Energy Sources, Part A: Recovery, Utilization and Environmental Effects*, vol. 41, no. 3, pp. 309–323, 2019. [Online]. Available: <https://doi.org/10.1080/15567036.2018.1516013> 130, 156
- [224] M. Buyle, J. Anthonissen, W. Van den Bergh, J. Braet, and A. Aude-naert, “Analysis of the Belgian electricity mix used in environmental life cycle assessment studies: How reliable is the ecoinvent 3.1 mix?” *Energy Efficiency*, vol. 12, no. 5, pp. 1105–1121, Jun 2019. 130, 134, 156
- [225] C. Jones, P. Gilbert, M. Raugei, S. Mander, and E. Leccisi, “An approach to prospective consequential life cycle assessment and net energy analysis of distributed electricity generation,” *Energy Policy*, vol. 100, pp. 350–358, 2017. 131, 132, 133
- [226] R. Pattupara and R. Kannan, “Alternative low-carbon electricity pathways in Switzerland and it’s neighbouring countries under a nuclear phase-out scenario,” *Applied Energy*, vol. 172, pp. 152 – 168, 2016. 131
- [227] International Energy Agency (IEA), “Electricity information: Data and publications 2018,” Dec. 2018. [Online]. Available: <https://webstore.iea.org/electricity-information-2018> 131
- [228] S. Eun Kim, J. Yang, and J. Urpelainen, “Does power sector deregulation promote or discourage renewable energy policy? evidence from

- the states, 1991–2012,” *Review of Policy Research*, vol. 33, no. 1, pp. 22–50, 2016. 131
- [229] D. Richeson, “By the Numbers,” *College Mathematics Journal*, vol. 50, no. 4, pp. 286–287, 2019. 131
- [230] M. Zhang, X. Liu, W. Wang, and M. Zhou, “Decomposition analysis of CO₂ emissions from electricity generation in China,” *Energy Policy*, vol. 52, pp. 159 – 165, 2013, special Section: Transition Pathways to a Low Carbon Economy. 131
- [231] M. Messagie, J. Mertens, L. Oliveira, S. Rangaraju, J. Sanfelix, T. Coosemans, J. V. Mierlo, and C. Macharis, “The hourly life cycle carbon footprint of electricity generation in belgium, bringing a temporal resolution in life cycle assessment,” *Applied Energy*, vol. 134, pp. 469 – 476, 2014. 131, 134, 156
- [232] A. Nilsson, P. Stoll, and N. Brandt, “Assessing the impact of real-time price visualization on residential electricity consumption, costs, and carbon emissions,” *Resources, Conservation and Recycling*, vol. 124, pp. 152–161, 2017. 131, 134, 135, 136, 139
- [233] E. Cubi, G. Doluweera, and J. Bergerson, “Incorporation of electricity GHG emissions intensity variability into building environmental assessment,” *Applied Energy*, vol. 159, pp. 62–69, 2015. 131, 134, 136, 139
- [234] I. Khan, “Importance of GHG emissions assessment in the electricity grid expansion towards a low-carbon future: a time-varying carbon intensity approach,” *Journal of Cleaner Production*, vol. 196, pp. 1587–1599, 2018. 131, 134, 135, 136, 139
- [235] I. Khan, M. W. Jack, and J. Stephenson, “Analysis of greenhouse gas emissions in electricity systems using time-varying carbon intensity,” *Journal of Cleaner Production*, vol. 184, pp. 1091–1101, 2018. 131, 134, 135, 136, 139
- [236] M. Baumann, M. Salzinger, S. Remppis, B. Schober, M. Held, and R. Graf, “Reducing the environmental impacts of electric vehicles and electricity supply. how hourly defined life cycle assessment and smart charging can contribute,” *World Electric Vehicle Journal*, vol. 10, no. 1, 2019. 131, 155, 156

- [237] S. Rangaraju, L. D. Vroey, M. Messagie, J. Mertens, and J. V. Mierlo, “Impacts of electricity mix, charging profile, and driving behavior on the emissions performance of battery electric vehicles: A Belgian case study,” *Applied Energy*, vol. 148, pp. 496 – 505, 2015. 131
- [238] V. Olkkonen and S. Syri, “Spatial and temporal variations of marginal electricity generation: The case of the Finnish, Nordic, and European energy systems up to 2030,” *Journal of Cleaner Production*, vol. 126, pp. 515–525, 2016. 131
- [239] I. Khan, “Greenhouse gas emission accounting approaches in electricity generation systems: A review,” *Atmospheric Environment*, vol. 200, no. December 2018, pp. 131–141, 2019. 132, 156
- [240] D. Garcia-Gusano, D. Garrain, and J. Dufour, “Prospective life cycle assessment of the Spanish electricity production,” *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, vol. 75, no. June 2016, pp. 21–34, 2017. 132, 133
- [241] H. Lund, B. V. Mathiesen, P. Christensen, and J. H. Schmidt, “Energy system analysis of marginal electricity supply in consequential LCA,” *International Journal of Life Cycle Assessment*, vol. 15, no. 3, pp. 260–271, 2010. 132, 133
- [242] R. C. Thomson, G. P. Harrison, and J. P. Chick, “Marginal greenhouse gas emissions displacement of wind power in Great Britain,” *Energy Policy*, vol. 101, no. September 2016, pp. 201–210, 2017. 133
- [243] B. Howard, M. Waite, and V. Modi, “Current and near-term GHG emissions factors from electricity production for New York State and New York City,” *Applied Energy*, vol. 187, pp. 255–271, 2017. 133
- [244] R. Garcia, P. Marques, and F. Freire, “Life-cycle assessment of electricity in Portugal,” *Applied Energy*, vol. 134, pp. 563–572, 2014. 133
- [245] R. Garcia and F. Freire, “Marginal life-cycle greenhouse gas emissions of electricity generation in Portugal and implications for electric vehicles,” *Resources*, vol. 5, no. 4, p. 41, 2016. 133
- [246] M. A. Curran, M. Mann, and G. Norris, “The international workshop on electricity data for life cycle inventories,” *Journal of Cleaner Production*, vol. 13, no. 8, pp. 853–862, 2005. 133

- [247] S. Soimakallio, J. Kiviluoma, and L. Saikku, “The complexity and challenges of determining GHG emissions from grid electricity consumption and conservation in LCA - A methodological review,” *Energy*, vol. 36, no. 12, pp. 6705–6713, 2011. 133, 135
- [248] R. Turconi, A. Boldrin, and T. Astrup, “Life cycle assessment (LCA) of electricity generation technologies: Overview, comparability and limitations,” *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, vol. 28, pp. 555–565, 2013. xx, 133, 141, 142
- [249] International Organization for Standardization (ISO), “ISO 14044:2006. Environmental management - Life cycle assessment - Requirements and guidelines,” Tech. Rep., 2006. 133, 137, 156
- [250] —, “ISO 14040: Environmental management - Life cycle assessment - Principles and framework,” Tech. Rep., 2006. 133
- [251] G. Rebitzer, T. Ekvall, R. Frischknecht, D. Hunkeler, G. Norris, T. Rydberg, W.-P. Schmidt, S. Suh, B. Weidema, and D. Pennington, “Life cycle assessment: Part 1: Framework, goal and scope definition, inventory analysis, and applications,” *Environment International*, vol. 30, no. 5, pp. 701 – 720, 2004. 134, 137
- [252] J. Guinée, “Handbook on life cycle assessment — operational guide to the iso standards,” *The International Journal of Life Cycle Assessment*, vol. 6, no. 5, pp. 255–255, Sep 2001. 134, 135
- [253] “Gabi database v6,” [Online] www.gabi-software.com/databases. 135, 136, 137
- [254] European Network of Transmission System Operators for Electricity (ENTSO-E), “ENTSO-E transparency platform,” 2018. [Online]. Available: <https://transparency.entsoe.eu/> 137
- [255] L. Hirth, J. Mühlenpfordt, and M. Bulkeley, “The ENTSO-E transparency platform. A review of Europe’s most ambitious electricity data platform,” *Applied Energy*, vol. 225, no. April, pp. 1054–1067, 2018. 139, 156
- [256] “ENTSO-E TP: Data about electricity production,” [Online] <https://transparency.entsoe.eu/dashboard>. xx, 141, 143, 144, 147, 149, 151
- [257] “Electricity statistics in Norway,” [Online] <https://www.ssb.no/en/energi-og-industri/statistikker/elektrisitet/aar>. 141

- [258] I. Kougias and S. Szabó, “Pumped hydroelectric storage utilization assessment: Forerunner of renewable energy integration or Trojan horse?” *Energy*, vol. 140, pp. 318–329, 2017. 149
- [259] D. Merino and A. Ebrill, “Annual report on the results of monitoring the internal electricity and natural gas markets in 2017,” Tech. Rep., 2018. 155
- [260] J. Deane, B. O. Gallachóir, and E. McKeogh, “Techno-economic review of existing and new pumped hydro energy storage plant,” *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, vol. 14, no. 4, pp. 1293 – 1302, 2010. 155
- [261] N. Madushela and E. T. Akinlabi, “Data validation in life cycle assessment review,” ”*Proceedings of the World Congress on Engineering and Computer Science*”, 2016. 156
- [262] S. Barja-Martínez, F. Rücker, M. Aragüés Peñalba, R. Villafáfila-Robles, I. Munné-Collado, and P. Lloret-Gallego, “A novel hybrid home energy management system considering electricity cost and greenhouse gas emissions minimization,” *IEEE Transactions on Industry Applications*, vol. 57, no. 3, pp. 2782–2790, 2021. 157
- [263] S. Barja-Martínez, I. Munné-Collado, P. Lloret-Gallego, M. Aragüés Peñalba, and R. Villafáfila-Robles, “A novel home energy management system environmental-based with lca minimization,” in *2020 IEEE International Conference on Environment and Electrical Engineering and 2020 IEEE Industrial and Commercial Power Systems Europe (EEEIC-ICPS Europe)*, 2020, pp. 1–6. 157

Appendix A

Publications

This chapter presents a list of the author’s journal, conference proceedings, and other publications and dissemination events. Some of them are directly related to the chapters of the PhD manuscript, whereas others belong to other research where the author has participated.

Included in the thesis

Published journal papers

- J1** Í. Munné-Collado, F. M. Aprà, P. Olivella-Rosell, R. Villafafila-Robles, A. Sumper, “The potential role of flexibility during peak hours on greenhouse gas emissions: a life cycle assessment of five targeted national electricity grid mixes,” *Energies*, vol. 12, no. 23, Nov. 2019. doi: 10.3390/en12234443

Submitted journal papers

- J2** Í. Munné-Collado, P. Pinson, M. Aragüés-Peñalba, A. Sumper, ”Aggregated flexibility forecast using online recursive maximum likelihood kernel density estimation” April 2021, Submitted to: Applied Energy

Conference papers

- C1** Í. Munné-Collado, P. Lloret-Gallego, P. Olivella-Rosell, R. Villafafila-Robles, S. Ø. Ottesen, R. Gallart-Fernandez, V. Palma-Costa, A. Sumper, “System architecture for managing congestions in distributions grids using flexibility,” 25th International Conference on Electricity Distribution, June 2019.

Book chapters

- B1** Í. Munné-Collado, E. Bullich-Massagué, M. Aragüés-Peñalba, P. Olivella-Rosell “Local and Micro Power Markets,” in A. Sumper (ed) *Micro and Local Power Markets*, John Wiley & Sons, pp. 37-97, 2019.
doi: 10.1002/9781119434573.ch2

Data bases

- D1** Í. Munné-Collado, P. Pinson, ”Aggregated flexibility forecast using online recursive maximum likelihood kernel density estimation - Associated data and code”, Mendeley Data, March 2021,
doi: 10.17632/t92mmtm4gs.1

Not included in the thesis

Published journal papers

- J3** P. Olivella-Rosell, P. Lloret-Gallego, Í. Munné-Collado, R. Villafáfila-Robles, A. Sumper, S. Ottesen, J. Rajasekharan, B. Bremdal, “Local flexibility market design for aggregators providing multiple flexibility services at distribution network Level,” *Energies*, vol. 11, no. 4, p. 822, Apr. 2018. doi: 10.3390/en11040822
- J4** S. Barja-Martínez, F. Rucker, M. Aragüés-Peñalba, R. Villafáfila-Robles, Í. Munné-Collado, P. Lloret-Gallego, ”A novel hybrid home energy management system considering electricity cost and greenhouse gas emissions minimization” *IEEE Transactions on Industry Applications*, February 2021
- J5** H. Kazmi, Í. Munné-Collado, F. Mehmood, T. A. Syed, J. Driesen, ”Towards data-driven energy communities: a review of open-source datasets, models and tools”. *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, June 2021.
- J6** S. Barja-Martínez, M. Aragüés-Peñalba, Í. Munné-Collado, P. Lloret-Gallego, E. Bullich-Massagué, R. Villafáfila-Robles ”Artificial intelligence techniques for enabling big data services in distribution networks: A review”. *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews*, July 2021.

Submitted journal papers

- J7** H. Kazmi, Í. Munné-Collado, K. Tidriri, L. Norrstrom, F. Gielen, J. Driesen, "Data Science and Energy: Some lessons from Europe on higher education course design and delivery", working paper to be submitted to Harvard Data Science Review, July 2020.

Book chapters

- B2** Í. Munné-Collado, P. Olivella-Rosell, A. Sumper, "Power Market Fundamentals," in A. Sumper (ed) Micro and Local Power Markets, John Wiley & Sons, pp. 1-35, 2019. doi: 10.1002/9781119434573.ch1

Conference papers

- C2** M.Myllysilta, I. Deviatkin, J. Sampa, Í. Munné-Collado, S. Tuurala, A. Hentunen, T. Pajula "Life Cycle Assessment of First- and Second-Life Lithium-Ion Batteries: Implications from Existing Studies," Going Green CARE INNOVATION 2018 - Schoenbrunn Palace Conference Center, Vienna, Austria, November 2018
- C3** S. Barja-Martínez, Í. Munné-Collado, P. Lloret-Gallego, M. Aragüés-Peñalba, R. Villafáfila-Robles "A Novel Home Energy Management System Environmental-based with LCA Minimization", 2020 IEEE International Conference on Environment and Electrical Engineering (EEIC), June 2020
- C4** Í. Munné-Collado, A. Bové Salat, D. Montesinos-Miracle, R. Villafáfila-Robles "A data acquisition pipeline for home energy management systems" III Congreso Iberoamericano de Ciudades Inteligentes, November 2020

Local journals

- C5** O. Boix, Í. Munné-Collado, "Tecnologia vestible: combinant disseny, art i tecnologia", Revista de ecnologia, 8 (2020) p. 23-32, doi: 10.2436/20.2004.01.25

Education

- E1** Í. Munné-Collado, Cristian Chillón-Antón, José Ignacio Bustamante-Vargas, Marc Jené-Vinuesa, Andreas Sumper "Control and Automa-

tion for the Efficient Use of Energy” Learning Material, September 2018, September 2019.

E2 O. Boix, C. Lampón, E. Sanz, Í. Munné-Collado, ”Tecnología Vestible a tu alcance. Wearable Technology. MOOC Course”, February 2021 .

Presentations in dissemination events

P1 Presentation of ”Local Smart Grids Architecture and Life Cycle Assessment” in EMPOWER General Assembly, Wolpertshausen, September 2017.

P2 Presentation of ”Interactive learning in higher education” in InnoEnergy Teachers Conference 2018 , Santa Cruz de Tenerife, April 2018.

P3 Presentation of ”Local Markets and Flexibility Services” in InnoEnergy MSc SENSE and Smart Cities Workshop , Barcelona, Spain, October 2018.

P4 Presentation of ”Local Markets and Flexibility Services: EMPOWER and INVADE” in Smart Grids Workshop, Barcelona, Spain, December 2018.

P5 Presentation of ”The environmental impact of smart grids: Life Cycle Assessment” in Master in Sustainability, Escola Enginyeria Besòs Est (EEBE), Barcelona, Spain, December 2019, May 2020, December 2021, May 2021.

P6 Presentation of ”Data Science in the energy field: Workshop” in Ironhack Full-time Data Analytics Bootcamp, Barcelona, Spain, December 2019.

P7 Presentation of ”Home and Small buildings automation: our role as end-users in the energy transition” in InnoEnergy Community Speakers Series, Barcelona, Spain, April 2019.

P8 Presentation of ”Innovation in higher education” in 1st InnoEnergy Local Teachers Conference, Barcelona, Spain, March 2019.

P9 Presentation of ”Learning Analytics and Flipped Classroom approach at UPC” in MIT-Station 1 Workshop , Boston, USA, May 2019.

P10 Presentation of ”Introduction to Data Science in the energy field” in InnoEnergy MSc SENSE Workshop, Barcelona, Spain, October 2019.

- P11** Presentation of "Life Cycle Assessment of Smart Grids and electricity markets" in INVADE Final Event, Barcelona, Spain, December 2019.
- P12** Presentation of "Aggregated flexibility forecast: The service of BD4OPEM Project" in ELMA Seminars, Kongens Lyngby, Denmark, April 2021.
- P13** Presentation of "Learning Analytics: The case study of Control and automation at UPC" in 2nd InnoEnergy Local Teachers Conference, Barcelona, Spain, February 2020.
- P14** Presentation of "Introduction to Data Science in the energy field" in InnoEnergy MSc SENSE Workshop, Barcelona, Spain, December 2020.
- P15** Presentation of "Flexibility in distribution networks" in 1st Seminar on Dones Atòmiques, Barcelona, Spain, May 2021.

Supervised bachelor and master thesis

- T1** M. Guari, "Dimensionat d'un gasificador de biomassa de petita potència i estudi d'implantació en una microxarxa mitjançant Matpower", June 2017.
- T2** F. Aprà, "Environomical analysis of peak hours electricity production in targeted European countries", June 2019.
- T3** K.Beehuspoteea, "Impact factors of heat generation units for zoned temperature controlled in office buildings", June 2019.
- T4** A. Quattrone, "Development of flexibility device models for a micro-grid laboratory test", June 2019.
- T5** N. Condorelli, "Evaluation and forecast of CO2 emissions in the electricity sector for European targeted countries" March 2020.
- T6** P. Plana, "Analysis of measures to increment the share of renewable energy in distribution grids" April 2020.
- T7** A.Vega, "Proyecto de generación fotovoltaica distribuida y almacenamiento energético compartido con baterías Li-Ion de segunda vida" May 2020.
- T8** A.E. Marerro León, "Micro-red aplicable a polígonos industriales mediante baterías Li-Ion de segunda vida" May 2020.

Appendix A Publications

- T9** A. Bové Salat, “Optimal scheduling of flexible assets under a HEMS for prosumers’ economic savings” June 2020.
- T10** M. Ferran, “Power flow tool for active distribution grids and flexibility analysis”, May 2021.
- T11** X. Velázquez, “Análisis del impacto de las energías renovables en los sobrecostes de generación del sistema eléctrico insular de Tenerife mediante la aplicación de ML”, May 2021.

Published technical reports

- R1** E. F. Bødal, P. Crespo-del-Granado, H. Farahmand, M. Korpås, P. Olivella-Rosell, I. Munné-Collado, P. Lloret-Gallego, “INVADE Deliverable 5.1 Challenges in distribution grid with high penetration of renewables,” June 2017. doi: 10.5281/zenodo.853271
- R2** I. Munné-Collado, “EMPOWER Deliverable 3.5 Life-Cycle Analysis”, December 2017.
- R3** I. Munné-Collado, F. Aprà, “INVADE Deliverable 3.4 Draft Life-Cycle Assessment”, December 2018.
- R4** P. Olivella-Rosell, P. Lloret-Gallego, L. Haupt, S. Barja-Martínez, I. Munné-Collado, S. Bjarghov, et al., “INVADE Deliverable 5.4 Advanced Optimal Battery operation and control algorithm”, December 2018.
- R5** I. Munné-Collado, F. Aprà, M. Myllysilta, “INVADE Deliverable 3.5 INVADE Pilot-sites Life-Cycle Assessment”, December 2019.
- R6** S. Barja-Martínez, I. Munné-Collado, M. Jené-Vinuesa, P. Lloret-Gallego et al., “BD4OPEM Deliverable 4.1 BD4OPEM technologies and services. First Version”, June 2021.